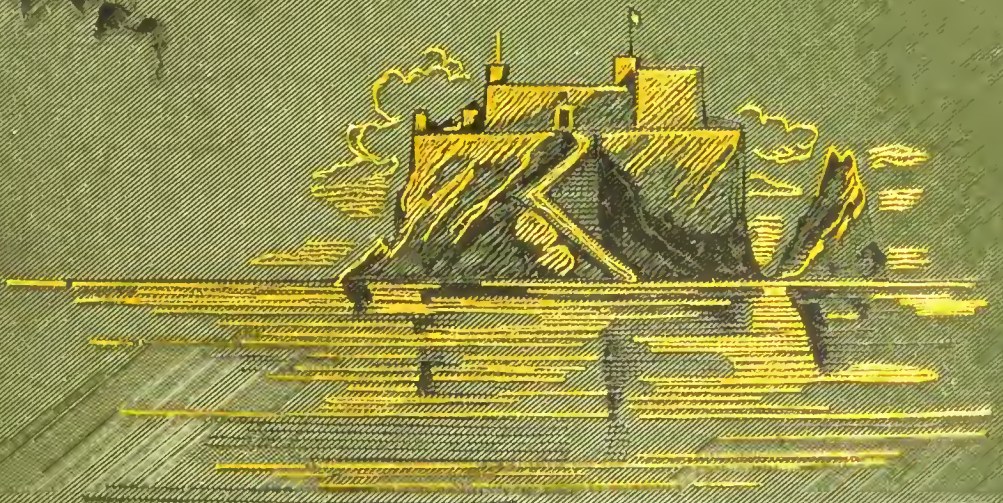


Madeira
Its Scenery
and how to see it.



The Royal College of Physicians
of London.

*From the Library of
Sir Andrew Clark, Bart.
Presented by Lady Clark.*

SL-125-2-b-26

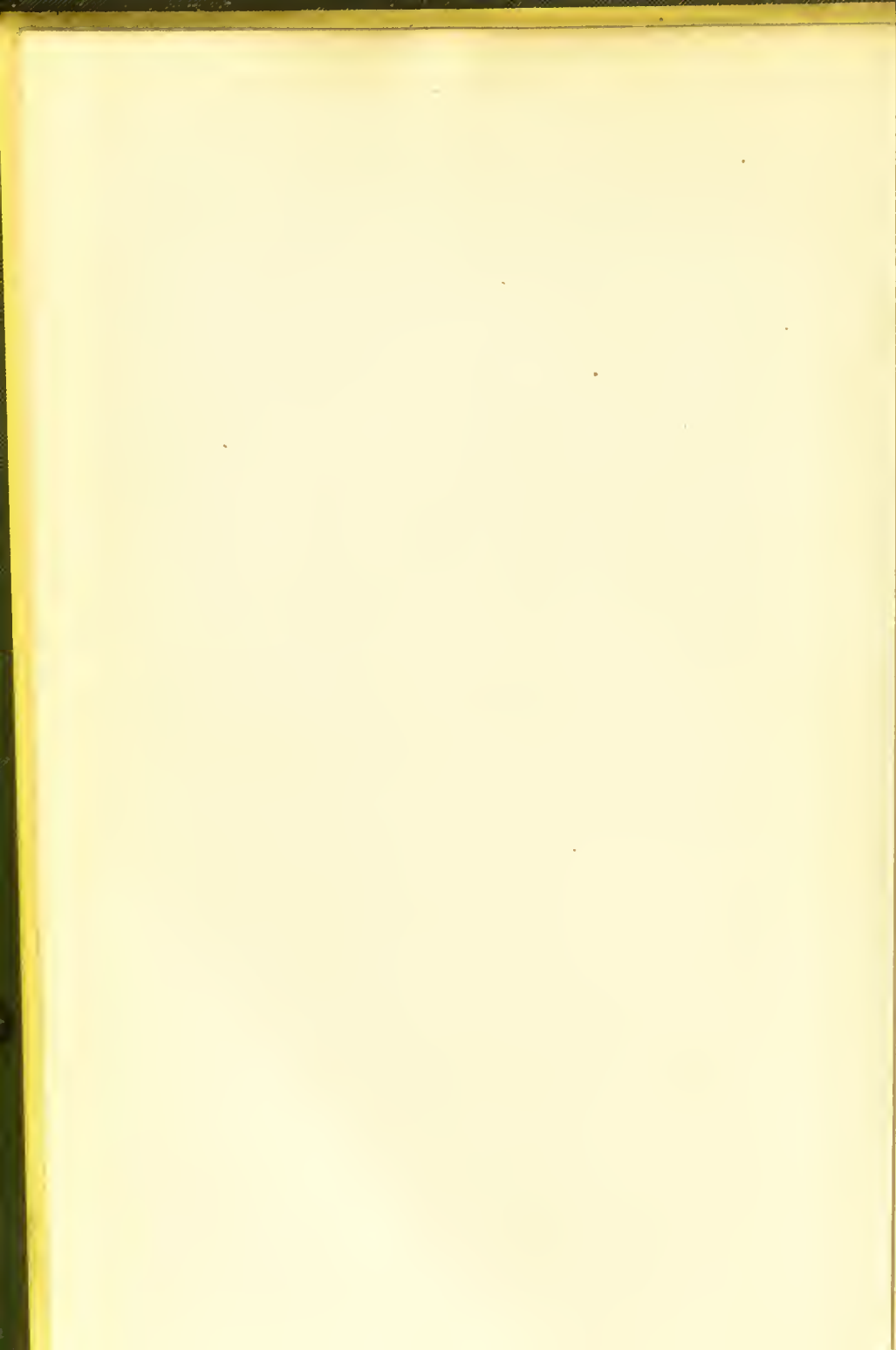
314.018



7/6

1469 26

M A D E I R A .







A WINDOW IN THE HOUSE OF JEAN D'ESMENAUT, WHERE
COLUMBUS IS SAID TO HAVE LIVED



1469 26

M A D E I R A :

ITS SCENERY,

AND HOW TO SEE IT.

WITH LETTERS OF A YEAR'S RESIDENCE,

AND

LISTS OF THE TREES, FLOWERS, FERNS,
AND SEAWEEDS.

BY

ELLEN M. TAYLOR.



*WITH FRONTISPIECE, MAP OF THE ISLAND, AND
PLAN OF FUNCHAL.*

LONDON :

EDWARD STANFORD, 55, CHARING CROSS, S.W.

1882.

ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS
LIBRARY

CLASS	914.698
ACCN.	28293
SOURCE	
DATE	

CONTENTS.



	PAGE
Preface	vii
Introduction	ix
Map of Madeira	<i>To face</i> I
Plan of Funchal	,, 13

CHAPTER I.

Routes to Madeira—The “Union” Steam Ship Company—The “Castle” Paekets Company — The African Steam Ship Company—The British and Afriean Line—The Moroeco, Canary Islands, and Madeira Line of Steamers—To Madeira overland, <i>viâ</i> Paris and Lisbon—Passports	I
---	---

CHAPTER II.

Custom House—Hotels—Boarding Houses—Country Hotels—Furnished Houses — Private Quintas — Consuls and Physicians in Funchal	13
--	----

CHAPTER III.

Clothing — Money—Chemists — Shops — Embroidery — Photographers—Jewellers—Teachers—Machêtes—Laundresses—Hammocks and Bearers — Bullock-Cars — Mount Cars—Horses — Steam Launch and Boating — Housekeeping — Servants—Drinking Water	23
---	----

CHAPTER IV.

	PAGE
English Churches—Scotch Kirk—Cemeteries—Cathedral—Old Buildings and Churches—Convents—Hospitals—Empress of Brazil's Hospital—Charities—Post-Office—Telegraph-Office —Clubs	39

CHAPTER V.

Inhabitants—Customs—Occupations—Sugar-canes—Vines— Vineyards—Manufactures—Agriculture—Public Walks— "Festas"	57
---	----

CHAPTER VI.

Short Excursions and Rides—Excursions of from Three to Four- teen Days—Pedestrian Tours	86
---	----

CHAPTER VII.

History of the Discovery of Madeira—Porto Santo and Desertas	137
--	-----

CHAPTER VIII.

Trees—Fruits—Flowers—Ferns—Seaweeds—The Fishes and Birds of Madeira	164
---	-----

CHAPTER IX.

Letters from Madeira	187
-----------------------------	-----

APPENDICES.

1. A List of some of the Original Colonists	237
2. The Mosses of Madeira	248
3. Municipal Districts, or Concelhos	251
4. Altitudes of the Principal Mountains, etc.	252
5. Weights and Measures	254
Index	257

P R E F A C E.



IT has often been remarked that no place is in such want of a Handbook as Madeira, such as will acquaint and help the visitor of a few days, weeks, or months with the various means of reaching the island, with its grand and most beautiful scenery, and its varied and interesting Sylva and Flora.

This little book may, it is hoped, prove to be a practical contribution to such a result, as pains have been taken to describe both the long and short rides and excursions, either of a day or a week ; and all the information necessary for organizing such expeditions has been given.

The writer has not touched on those subjects where it would be presuming in her to do so—such as the Geology and Meteorology of Madeira, and its climate from the physician's point of view. "The Climate and Resources of Madeira," a valuable work by the resident English physician, Michael Grabham, M.D., F.R.G.S., F.R.C.P., fully and scientifically enters upon these and other important subjects.

The different steam-ship companies have kindly afforded the information given regarding their vessels, luggage, etc.

The currency having undergone considerable changes of late, a simple table is shown, which will be easily mastered.

As the chief hotels in Funchal have recently been re-organized, they are likely to remain unchanged for many years, and are as comfortable and convenient as possible.

Correct lists of the ferns and seaweeds are given to help those wishing to employ their leisure hours in studying or collecting the same.

The trees, flowers, birds, and fishes are only slightly touched upon.

The writer begs the indulgence of her readers for much that she knows must be very imperfect; but, having been so often asked to make plans for expeditions to various parts of the island, she has ventured, at the suggestion of friends, to publish the practical knowledge and personal experience she has gained in a life-long acquaintance with Madeira and its beauties.

Permission has been kindly granted by Mrs. White, widow of the late Robert White, Esq., and by James Yates Johnson, Esq., for reference to their "Handbook for Madeira."

Also the writer has to acknowledge much valuable help from Mr. Charles Cossart, whose knowledge of Madeira mountain paths, leading to some of the finest and least known scenery, is accurate and extensive. He has given outlines of all the pedestrian excursions, besides much interesting information on various subjects.

INTRODUCTION.



MADEIRA, though the resort of invalids for so many years, is little known, except to those who have visited it, or to their immediate friends. However, since the increased communication with the Cape has caused the two steamship companies to build and run large and comfortable vessels, the island is more visited than heretofore by persons on their voyage to or from the Cape—sometimes only for a few hours, or a week, or a fortnight, *en route*. Those in good health naturally wish to see as much of the island as possible, and it is hoped that the rides and long excursions sketched and planned in this little handbook will be facilitated by the directions given.

Madeira, though only about thirty-three miles long and fifteen across the widest part, is of large area, and contains much grand and varied scenery. Composed of a massive basalt, it is rent and riven everywhere, from the shore to the mountain-tops, by vast ravines and deep gorges. These are clothed with evergreen trees, chiefly of the laurel family, and lovely ferns, which seem to spring from every interstice they can find. Mingling with these, wild flowers of the

larger sorts give a richness to the native vegetation which one only sees in perfection in the more distant excursions. Here and there grand masses of rock, of many hues of red and grey, stand boldly out, and even in their tiny cracks and fissures many small plants have made themselves a home. The following extracts from the late Mr. William Longman's article on Madeira, which appeared in *Frazer's Magazine* for August, 1875, rightly describe its gorgeous colouring :—

“Much has been written about Madeira, but the subject is far from exhausted, and, indeed, in some respects untouched. No one has adequately described or even hinted at the extraordinary beauty of the wide expanse of golden splendour produced by hundreds and hundreds of acres of broom and gorse in profusest blossom.”

Then again : “The beauty of the scene culminated at the little hamlet of *Cruzinhas*, whence we looked into a labyrinth of dark precipitous ravines formed by the gorges of the central group of mountains, whose peaks, fortunately unclouded for a time, resembled, in their fantastic jaggedness, those of the Dolomites ; but their sides being densely wooded with the sparkling laurel, and the ravines themselves more tortuous, we, I will hardly say, reluctantly came to the conclusion that even the Dolomite gorges could not equal them. There was none of the splendid rock-colouring of the Dolomites ; but for the deep-wooded ravines of deep, mysterious gloom, descending from pinnacled mountains, it is a great question whether Tyrol must not yield to Madeira !”

Again : “We therefore made an excursion to the Arco of São Jorge, one of the many picturesque ravines of the

northern coast. The sea-sprinkled rocks, as we descended into one ravine and mounted up another, were absolutely painted with those thick-leaved plants commonly known under the name of houseleeks in England, but which botanists describe as belonging to the genus *Sempervivum* in the family *Crassulaceæ*. They grew in such profusion that one overlapped the other, and with a luxuriance unequalled at Kew or other gardens. The crown of an ordinary hat inadequately represents their size. Their outer tint was a rich brownish red, fading insensibly into tender green towards the centre."

All this combines to form a scenery not only beautiful and grand, but often surprising and almost bewildering to many who have considered this island a mere speck on the ocean, and hardly worth a thought.

That this great change and pleasure is to be had within four days' steaming from Plymouth and Dartmouth, will be a startling fact to many who have only thought of Madeira as a very distant semi-barbarous little island of no importance.

How many invalids to whom the physician's verdict of Madeira has sounded like a knell have blessed again and again the Providence that sent them there, all the gloomy anticipations giving way to the soothing influence of its equable and delicious climate, causing a delight which any person, man, woman, or child, *must* feel in Madeira if they have the slightest appreciation of Nature in her grand or gentle moods!

For those who are not invalids, but are simply requiring rest to mind or body, Madeira affords great attractions, the botanist and geologist finding much to interest and occupy

them. The ferns are very beautiful. Many are rare; the *Dicksonia Culcita*, *Woodwardia radicans*, and *Asplenium umbrosum* growing to the height of twelve feet in many glens. The *Hymenophyllums* and *Trichomanes radicans* clothe the damp rocks and tree-stems in many inland nooks. Lycopodiums and mosses abound about the mountain torrents.

Pedestrians will be amply rewarded for many a stiff climb by exhilarating air and ever-charming views, the Atlantic adding to the beauty of the scene.

It is possible to ride over many parts of the island, as the roads, though steep and paved, are kept in fairly good order. For ladies, hammocks are considered preferable to horses.

The Sylva and Flora of Madeira, both indigenous and naturalized, are very varied, beautiful, and deeply interesting, as combining those of the tropical and temperate zones. The graduated temperature, ranging from the sea-level to mountains of several thousand feet in altitude, enables the possessors and lovers of gardens to acclimatize and cultivate successfully, ornamental trees and flowering homely border shrubs, plants, and the exotics of England—roses, ferns, and annuals of every description.

The consequent luxuriance and beauty of the flowers of Madeira can only be realized and appreciated by those who have visited the island, not only once, but seen it at different seasons, or passed a whole year there.

In autumn and winter its camellias, for variety, beauty, and luxuriance, stand unrivalled, while the summer wealth and beauty of the various brilliant tropical plants and creepers produce a glow of colour which lingers on into winter, as if unwilling to be put aside even for a while.

The winter brings violets in great abundance, daffodils, narcissi, and arum lilies, till early spring ushers in, in all the gardens, flowers in the greatest beauty and profusion. From the gardens among the hills come English spring flowers to delight many, and remind them of their English home.

The brilliant summer sun, which brings to perfection in the open air such flowers as the Bougainvilleas, Bignonias, Allamandas, Euphorbias, Stephanotis, Combretum, Poinsettia, *Plumbago capensis*, *Mandevilla suaveolens*, likewise bananas, custard apples, figs, mangoes, alligator pears, guavas, and many other fruits and flowers, is so tempered by a constant sea or mountain breeze, that the summer heat of Funchal is never so fierce or unbearable as the luxuriant growth of these plants would lead people to suppose.

As a rule, no one who can enjoy a mountain home remains in or near Funchal from July to the end of October; though some for health, and others from necessity, are obliged to do so. Such may feel languid, and unable to do much, but it does not seem to make them ill. Sun-stroke is almost unknown, and no case of hydrophobia has ever been heard of, though dogs abound—facts which speak volumes for the wondrous salubrity of the climate. And it is a recommendation to Madeira that, beyond lizards, such as abound in the south of Europe, there are no reptiles.

Amusements, in the usual acceptance of the word, are no doubt limited. Balls, dancing-parties, dinners, and picnics occur but seldom. Nevertheless, the social life in Madeira amongst the English is pleasant and easy, as frequent luncheon, and afternoon lawn tennis, and occasional

musical parties make an agreeable variety to the every-day round, which to many, away from their usual pursuits, is apt to become monotonous.

Picnic-parties are easily arranged and make a very agreeable variety, horses and hammocks being easily procured for the excursions, which are inexhaustible.

Most English resident families leave Funchal for a lengthened sojourn in their mountain homes during the summer, and visitors wishing to do the same will find it easy to engage a smaller or larger house, as the case may require, at the Mount or at Camacha—the doctor's advice being very necessary on the same. The rent for the season varies from about £20 to £70 for a furnished house. Should a party staying the summer agree to take a house together, and yet not wish to enter into housekeeping, one of the hotel proprietors might take the house and have it managed for them. Two or three months may be spent at the hotel of Senhor Acciaoli at Santa Anna, about twenty miles north of Funchal; for it is a spot which makes a convenient centre for many grand expeditions and delightful rambles. A summer spent in Madeira will never be regretted, and perhaps looked back upon with exceeding pleasure, the climate enabling one to live almost all day out of doors, under the shade of Spanish chestnut and oak trees. The evenings are delicious for walking and riding; though, as a rule, the dews are heavy, and an additional wrap should never be forgotten.

The collector of ferns, lichens, and mosses will find ample employment and amusement, and be quickly rewarded for perseverance in his fascinating pursuit.

A goodly number of seaweeds may be found on the

coast, especially in the beautiful crystal-clear pools at Seixal, where the more delicate varieties abound. As yet none of the larger and more brilliant sorts have been found. On the south coast, at Santa Cruz and in the pools below the New Road, west of Funchal, various kinds have been collected, chiefly by German naturalists.

Heavy rains come in autumn, accompanied with loud thunder, which reverberates grandly amongst the mountains, each clap being re-echoed again and again, the incessant sheet lightning, with its vivid brilliant flashes, causing an effect as of daylight coming and going. A southerly gale generally comes on at this time. The roar of the breakers on the shore can be heard for miles away.

The great foam-crested waves come rolling in from the Atlantic into the open roadstead in relentless fury, breaking in magnificent showers of spray against, and even over, the Loo Rock and its neighbouring cliffs—so grand and fascinating a sight, that many who are not afraid of venturing out will gaze for hours from the English Club, or even from the Pontinha and *mirantes* overlooking the sea.

Shipwrecks, nevertheless, but rarely occur, and of late years Manby's life-saving apparatus has been of great service. It was subscribed for, and is maintained by several English gentlemen.

Rains fall occasionally through the winter, surprising and often disappointing visitors who expected to find an ever brightly shining sun.

The vernal equinox generally brings some stormy weather, with heavy rain; then a fine spring is likely to follow.

The first rains at the autumnal equinox are very welcome

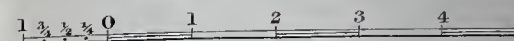
and refreshing, for the summers are, as a rule, very dry. The *leste*, a dry, hot east wind, blows occasionally during July and August, lasting three days at a time, though it has been known to continue for nine. Most people find it irritating and exhausting, though to some it is exhilarating, the highest register in the shade at such times being from 90 to 93 degrees. The only method of keeping the houses cool is not to open the doors and windows till after sunset; then, though the air is still warm, a certain freshness begins to pervade the atmosphere.

The first signs of the *leste* coming to an end are light fleecy vapours breaking away from a heavy bank of cloud all round the horizon; dew falls, and directly fragrant scents from grass and flowers fill the air, and an ever-increasing coolness makes the night delicious.

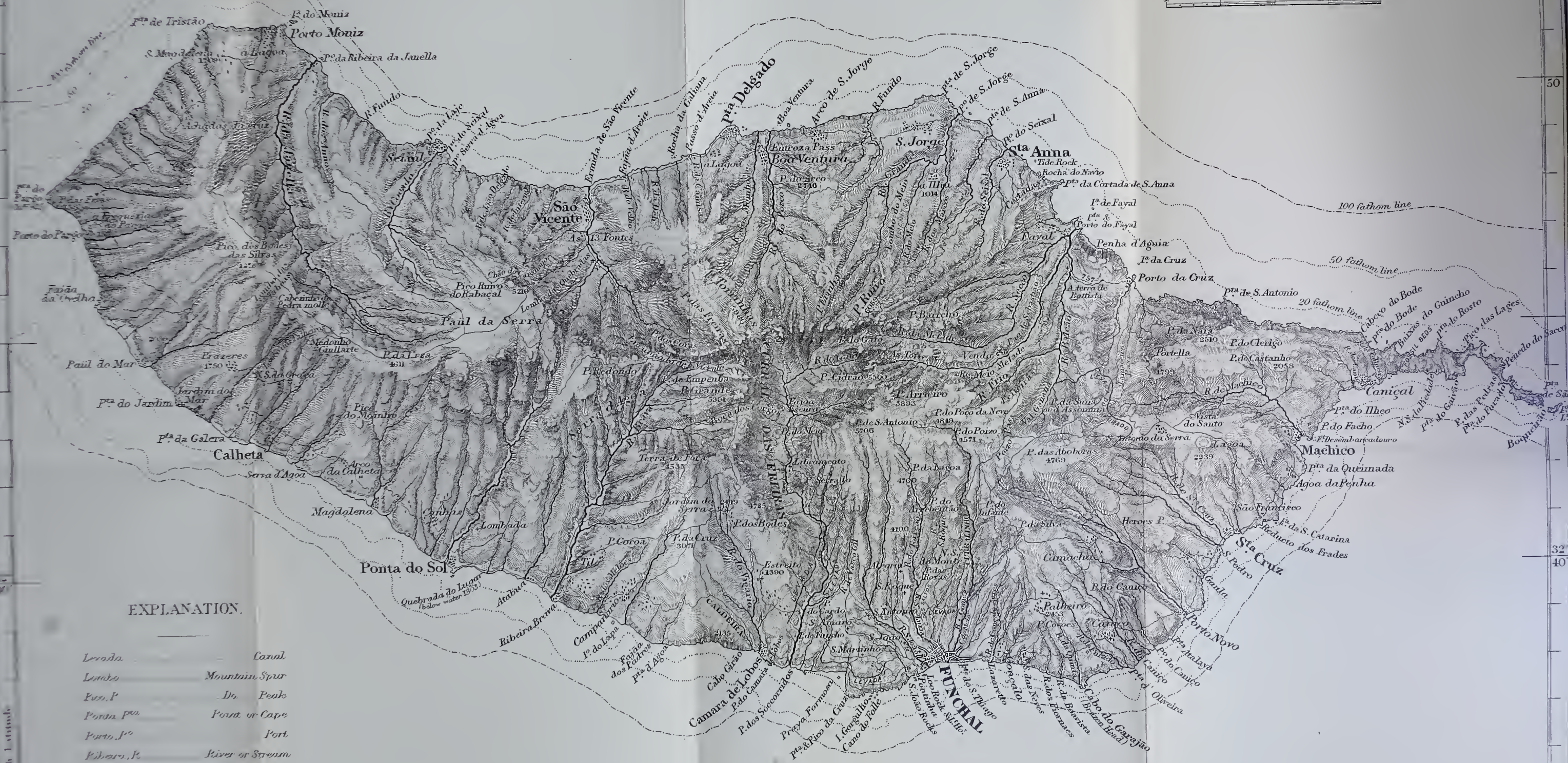
N O R T H A T L A N T I C O C E A N

THE ISLAND OF MADEIRA

Scale: $\frac{1}{190,000}$ of Nature or 3 English Miles to 1 Inch.



Portuguese small Miles 54" Equator



EXPLANATION.

- Levada. Canal
- Lombo. Mountain Spur
- Pico. Peak
- Ponta. Point
- Porto. Port
- Ribeira. River or Stream
- Monte in English. For above the Sea
- Macheta. Calheta

North 1.50000

M A D E I R A :

ITS SCENERY, AND HOW TO SEE IT.

CHAPTER I.

Routes to Madeira—The “Union” Steam Ship Company—The “Castle” Packets Company—The African Steam Ship Company—The British and African Line—The Morocco, Canary Islands, and Madeira Line of Steamers—To Madeira overland, *viâ* Paris and Lisbon—Passports.

THE UNION STEAM SHIP COMPANY.

Cape of Good Hope, Natal, and East Africa, touching at Madeira.

These steamers leave Southampton at noon every alternate Thursday, and call at Plymouth on the Friday morning for mails and any passengers who prefer embark- ing there.

	Tons.		Tons.
“Mexican” (building) ...	4200	“Durban”	2874
“Athenian” ,,	3900	“Anglian”	2274
“Moor” ,,	3700	“Asiatic”	2088
“Spartan” ,,	3700	“Danube”	2087
“Trojan”	3554	“African”	2019
“Pretoria”	3199	“Roman”	1850
“Arab”	3170	“Natal”	734
“Nubian”	3091	“Union”	118
“German”	3028		

Be B

Offices and Agencies.

London—Union Steam Ship Company, 11, Leadenhall Street, E.C.

Southampton—Union Steam Ship Company, Oriental Place.

Plymouth—H. J. Waring & Co., The Wharf, Millbay.

Liverpool—Stumore, Weston & Co., 20, Water Street.

Manchester—Heller, Wallis & Poslethwaite.

Edinburgh—A. O. Otywell, 3, Hope Street.

Glasgow—F. W. Allan & Co., 15, Gordon Street.

Dublin—Carolin & Egan, 30, Eden Quay.

Foreign and Colonial.

Madeira—Blandy, Bros. & Co.

St. Helena—Solomon, Moss, Gideon & Co.

Cape Town—Union Steam Ship Company.

Passage Money. Including a free pass by rail from London to Southampton, and *vice versa*.

Madeira	First class, nineteen guineas. Second class, thirteen guineas, Third class, ten guineas.
St Helena ...	First class, thirty guineas. Second class, twenty guineas. Third class, fifteen pounds.
Cape Town ...	First class, etc., same as St. Helena.

Homeward, from Madeira.

First class, twelve guineas.
Second class, eight guineas.

Children under twelve months old are charged one-sixteenth of full fare, and a sixteenth for every additional year of their age.

Outward passengers are freed from dues on baggage at both Southampton and Plymouth. Each adult passenger is allowed *twenty cubic feet of baggage free of charge*.

Double Journey Tickets are issued at a reduction of ten per cent. off the single fares.

Passengers may embark at Southampton or Plymouth, at their own option, but *baggage must be shipped at Southampton Docks*. Heavy baggage must be sent there the day before the ship's departure. Personal baggage can only be shipped on day of sailing.

Homeward-bound passengers disembarking at *Plymouth* can travel to London at a further reduction off the foregoing fares, of

10/-	off the charge to first class passengers.
7/6	„ second class „
5/-	„ third class „

—these amounts being defrayed by the Union Company.

The Great Western Railway Company, with a view to the greater convenience of passengers landing from the mail packets at Plymouth, and proceeding thence by railway, have arranged that railway tickets can be obtained at the Company's booking office at the landing-place in the Great Western Docks (about 600 yards from the railway station), which shall include all dock tolls and charges for landing of baggage, etc., as well as the transit of baggage from the Docks to the station. Passengers showing those tickets will be allowed to pass free through the Docks, and have their baggage taken to the station by the Company's servants without charge.

Passengers landing at *Southampton* are freed from railway fare to Waterloo Bridge Station, London, in the same manner as outward passengers are freed.

Engagement of Berths can be effected through any of the Company's agents, or at the Chief Offices, Oriental Place, Southampton, and 11, Leadenhall Street, London. Early application should be made, especially in the autumn, to ensure a good selection.

Railway Fares. Together with the passenger ticket

are issued railway orders, entitling the passenger to journey, free of charge, in a corresponding class, from the Waterloo Bridge Station of the London and South-Western Railway to Southampton. These railway orders must be produced at the booking offices in lieu of money.

Plymouth. Passengers journeying to Plymouth are allowed to do so in the first class at second class fare, and in the second class at third class fare, this Company's passenger tickets being first produced at the booking offices of the Great Western Railway, Paddington, or at the Waterloo Bridge Terminus of the London and South-Western Railway Company. Passengers cannot, however, travel to Plymouth by the limited mail from Paddington at 9 o'clock p.m., except on payment of the full ordinary fare.

Passengers leaving Waterloo Station, London, by the 9 a.m. train on day of sailing, are requested to note that arrangements have been made for carriages, specially reserved for passengers by the "Union" boats, to be taken into the Southampton Docks alongside the Company's steamer or tug.

Letters and telegrams for passengers can be addressed to the Company's Office, Southampton, or to Messrs. H. J. Waring & Co., Plymouth.

A passenger requiring the exclusive occupation of a cabin to pay an additional half-fare. Should there be more than two berths in the cabin, one-third fare to be charged for each of the other additional berths, besides the additional half-fare.

Return tickets are issued to first class passengers, at a reduction of ten per cent. off two single fares, available for from four to six months. These periods may be extended by arrangement with the Company's agents.

Should the steamer be full when the passenger applies to select a berth, the ticket can be made available for return by the next packet.

THE "CASTLE" PACKETS COMPANY.

Colonial mail line of steamers, carrying Her Majesty's mails to Madeira, Cape Town, etc., calling at St. Helena and Ascension at stated intervals.

	Tons.		Tons.
"Garth Castle"	3705	"Drummond Castle" ..	3705
"Kinfauns Castle"	3507	"Grantully Castle" ..	3489
"Warwick Castle"	2957	"Conway Castle"	2966
"Balmoral Castle"	2948	"Taymouth Castle" ..	1827
"Dublin Castle"	2911	"Duart Castle"	1825
"Dunrobin Castle" ..	2811	"Dunkeld"	1158
"Lapland"	1269	"Melrose"	840
"Elizabeth Martin" ..	1246	"Florence"	695
"Courland"	1241	"Venice"	511

These steamers leave **London** every alternate Tuesday, and **Dartmouth** on the Friday following, to embark the mails and those passengers who may prefer it to going on board at London.

Vouchers are issued which enable passengers to travel by Great Western Railway from Paddington Station to Dartmouth, first class on payment of second class fare, second class for third class fare.

Average length of passage to Madeira four days, and generally under, from Dartmouth.

Offices and Agencies.

London—Donald Currie & Co., 3 and 4, Fenchurch Street, E.C.

Dartmouth—Mr. E. M. Turner.

Liverpool—23 and 25, Castle Street.

Glasgow—40, St. Enoch Square.

Leith—James Currie & Co.

Manchester—11, Commercial Buildings, Cross Street.

For freight apply to the brokers, Geo. H. Payne & Co., 150 and 151, Fenchurch Street, E.C.

Forms of bills of lading to be had *only* of Field & Tuer, 50, Leadenhall Street, E.C.

Passage Money. From London or Dartmouth.

Madeira	First class, nineteen guineas. Second class, twelve guineas. Third class, ten pounds.
St. Helena and Cape Town	First class, thirty guineas. Second class, twenty guineas. Third class, fifteen pounds.

Homeward from **Madeira** by the *extra* boats, touching once a fortnight, the fare is reduced to—

First class, twelve guineas.
Second class, eight guineas.

Children are charged according to their ages ; the number given, a fare will be quoted for a family.

Deck Cabins. Five guineas a berth each extra.

Return Tickets are issued at a reduction of ten shillings.

Half passage money to be paid on engaging berths.

A surgeon and stewardess are carried by each steamer.

Each adult passenger is allowed twenty cubic feet of baggage, freight free, and children in proportion to the fare paid, as compared to the full passage money. Excess baggage is charged the same rates as ordinary merchandise.

The box or portmanteau for the cabin must not exceed fourteen inches in height, two feet in width, or three feet in length. The dock dues on passenger's baggage are paid by Messrs. Donald Currie & Co. Passengers have access to luggage stowed in baggage-room once a week. Insurance on baggage can be effected through Messrs. Donald Currie & Co., at the lowest rates of premium. Labels for the baggage will be forwarded on the passage being secured.

Passengers embark in London in the East India Dock Basin, Blackwall, E. The nearest railway station is Blackwall. For particulars apply to the managers, Donald Currie & Co.

Letters and telegrams for passengers can be addressed to "Care of Mr. E. M. Turner, Messrs. Donald Currie's Agent at Dartmouth."

THE AFRICAN STEAM SHIP COMPANY.

Madeira, Teneriffe, and West Coast of Africa.

"Akassa" (building),	"Mayumba."
"Winnebah" ,,	"Africa."
"Nubia."	"Biafra."
"Ethiopia."	"Whydah."
"Ambriz."	"Opobo."
"Landana."	

Offices and Agencies.

London—21, Great St. Helens.

Liverpool—31, James Street. Manager, Alexander Sinclair.

Madeira—Blandy Brothers.

Rates of Passage Money.

		£	s.	d.
To Madeira	First Class	15	0	0
	Second Class	13	0	0
Return Ticket	First Class	25	0	0
Parcel, if small		2	6	

Parcels not exceeding eighteen inches in measurement each way will be received in Liverpool up to 4 p.m. on Friday. Paper parcels only will be received at the Company's Offices, 21, Great St. Helens.

All freight must be prepaid.

Bills of Lading, according to the Company's form, are to be had of Messrs. Skipper & East, St. Dunstan's Hill,

London, E.C.; and of the Liverpool Printing and Stationery Company, 38, Castle Street, Liverpool.

N.B.—Two unstamped copies are required with each set of bills of lading, also a third or Consul's copy, for Madeira, Teneriffe, and Grand Canary, stating weight, value, origin, and contents.

Passengers embark at the **North Landing Stage** at 3 p.m. on alternate Saturdays.

BRITISH AND AFRICAN LINE.

From Liverpool to West Coast of Africa, touching at Madeira, Teneriffe, and Grand Canary.

List of Steamers.

	Tons.		Tons.
"Gaboon"	1860	"Volta"	1477
"Lualaba"	1860	"Loanda"	1473
"Corisco"	1860	"Congo"	1267
"Kinsambo"	1860	"Roquelle"	1283
"Benguela"	1860	"Bonny"	1277
"Cameron"	1860	"Dodo"	500
"Senegal"	1794	"Forcados"	455
"Malemba"	1520	"Formosa"	455
"Coanza"	1520	"Ramos"	240

Rates of Passage Money.

Madeira.....	First class	£15
„	Second class	13
Teneriffe	First class	19
„	Second class	14
Grand Canary	First class	20
„	Second class	15

Return Tickets to Madeira, available for six months, £25 each, first class.

Conditions and Regulations.

Children of passengers, under twelve years of age, half-fare; under eight years of age, quarter-fare, but not entitled

to separate berths. One child of a family, under three years, carried free. Female servants, two-thirds of chief cabin rates.

In cases where chief cabin passengers are obliged to have beds made up for them in the saloon, a deduction of one-fifth of the rates will be made.

To secure a berth a deposit of half passage-money must be made, the balance to be paid before embarkation.

Each chief cabin passenger is allowed to carry luggage free of charge to the extent of twenty cubic feet, and second cabin passengers ten cubic feet; children and servants in proportion.

All extra luggage to be charged freight at the fine goods rate.

No ladies travelling alone can be taken in the second cabin.

Passengers will embark, by steam tender, from the Prince's Landing Stage on the day of sailing, but heavy luggage must be sent to the loading berth two days before.

Homeward-bound passengers to pay their passage money to the captain or purser on board.

Passengers not embarking after engaging a berth, to forfeit half passage money.

Passengers will only be received on board these vessels on the express condition and agreement on their part that the Company are not liable for the detention or delay of passengers, arising from accidents, or from unavoidable circumstances, etc., etc.

Further information can be obtained by applying to W. A. Malcolm & Co., 5, Crosby Square, London; Taylor, Laughland & Co., 204, St. Vincent Street, Glasgow; and to Elder, Dempster & Co., 48, Castle Street, Liverpool.

This line alternates with the African Steam Ship Company, a steamer of one or other line sailing every Saturday.

The Liverpool steamers vary in accommodation, but some are excellent. Some invalids prefer them, as they are not crowded, and passengers can always land by daylight. They carry a doctor and stewardess. As a rule these steamers touch, homeward bound, at Madeira once a week, but the dates are uncertain.

There is thus communication between Madeira and England regularly twice a week, for passengers and letters both ways, and a regular monthly cargo steamer from London. The telegraph is also in operation *via* Lisbon.

The usual charge for the passage of a horse, including box and fodder, is fifteen guineas. Dogs according to size, from one and a half to two guineas.

MOROCCO, CANARY ISLANDS, AND MADEIRA LINE OF STEAMERS.

	Tons.		Tons.
"Fez"	800	"Risca"	689
"Greenwood"	956	"West"	600

Offices and Agencies.

Forwood Brothers & Co., 60, Gracechurch Street, E.C.

Madeira Agents—Blandy Brothers, Funchal.

These are chiefly cargo steamers, but will carry passengers.

Fare. London to Madeira, or <i>vice versa</i>	£12
London to any of the Canary Isles	15

Return Tickets, available for six months, are issued at a fare and a half.

Servants, are carried at half-price.

Horses , including box, fodder, and water	£12 12
Dogs	2 2

These steamers sail about every ten days, taking the following alternate routes :—

Route 1.—Madeira, Palma, Orotava, Santa Cruz, Tenerife, Las Palmas Grand Canary, Lanzarote, Mogador, Saffi, Mazagan, Casablanca, Rabat, Larache, Tangiers, and Gibraltar.

Route 2.—From London to Gibraltar, and touches at the same ports as in Route 1, but in the reverse order.

Fare for whole route, £24.

Time taken by ditto, twenty-six days.

Passengers are allowed two hundred-weight or thirty cubic feet of luggage.

For overweight per cubic foot, one shilling.

Heavy Luggage, shipped as cargo, with bills of lading taken out, is 27*s.* 6*d.* per ton of forty cubic feet, or twenty hundred-weight, at the ship's option, with ten per cent. primage thereon.

Parcels, from 2*s.* 6*d.* to 10*s.*, according to size or weight.

St. Katharine's Docks. The steamers sail from, and all packages should be sent to, these docks.

For further particulars apply to Forwood Brothers & Co., 60, Gracechurch Street, E.C.

Telegrams—"Forwood, London."

To Madeira overland, *viâ* Paris, Bordeaux, Bayonne, Irun, Burgos, to Madrid. From thence also by rail to Aranjuez, Ciudad Real, and Badajoz to Lisbon.

This for an invalid is a long and tedious route; but a more direct line of railway is in course of construction.

The fare to Madeira from Lisbon, £6; length of voyage from forty-eight hours.

There is a regular monthly packet to Funchal, which proceeds to the Azores, and returns to Lisbon *viâ* Madeira; but this vessel is small and generally overcrowded.

There is also a monthly Portuguese packet from Lisbon to the coast of Africa, touching at Madeira the 8th of every month. The homeward date of calling is uncertain, and these steamers are very dirty and uncomfortable.

Hamburg to Madeira. The German Lloyd, Bremen; the Kosmos Company, Hamburg; the Hamburg and South American Steam Ship Company, Hamburg.

Steamers of these companies call at Madeira in autumn and spring for the convenience of passengers. Fare, from £20 to £25.

The two Liverpool West Coast of Africa's Steam Ship Companies alternately send one of their steamers from Hamburg to Madeira every four or six weeks.

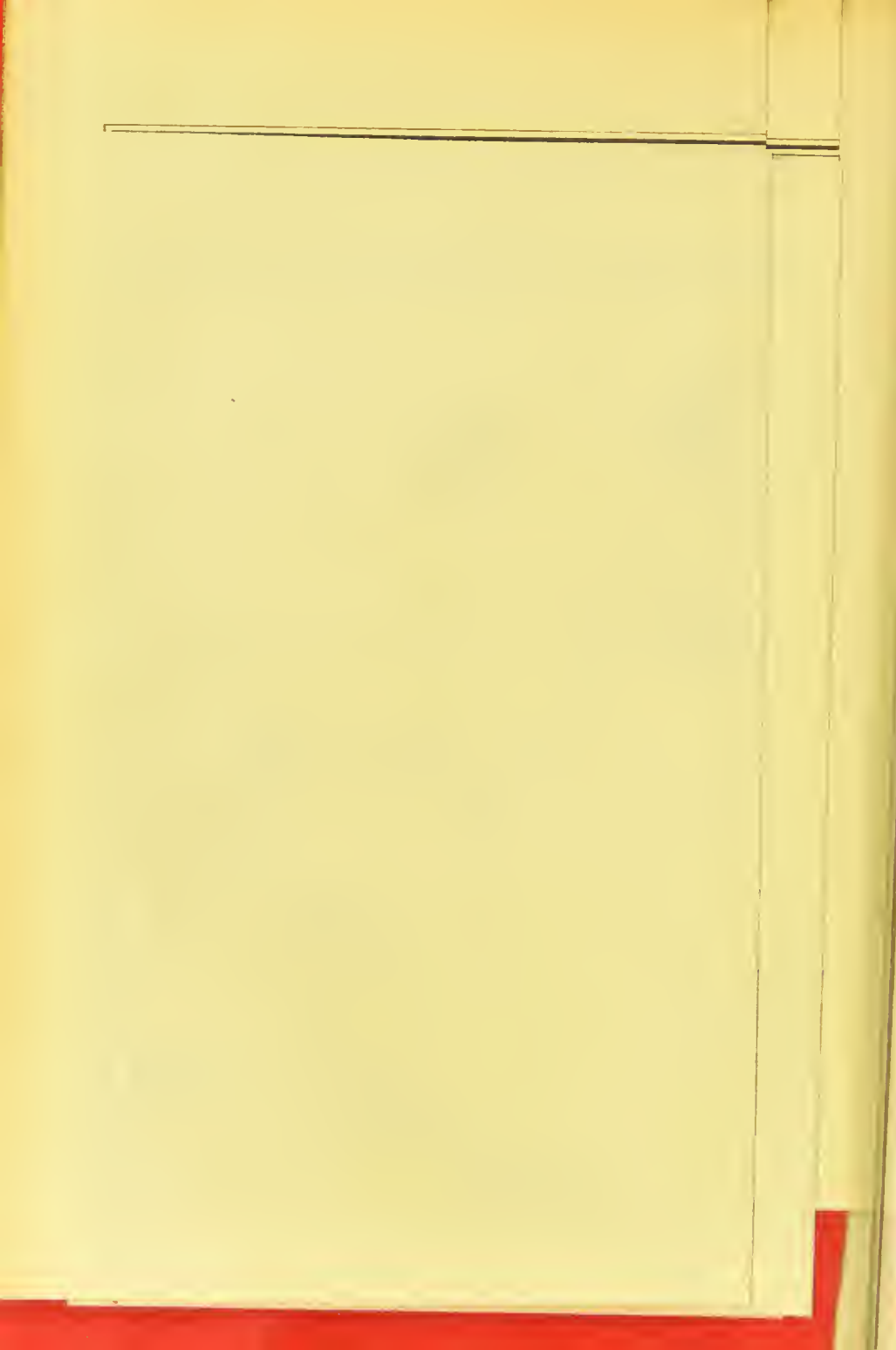
Passports.

It is necessary to obtain a **Ticket of Residence**, within forty-eight hours of arrival, from the police authorities, on penalty of a fine. For visitors going to an hotel, the manager will attend to this.

To leave Madeira a local Consular certificate of nationality must be presented at the Government Civil Office, where the necessary passport may be obtained, and must be produced at the steam ship agent's office, in order to obtain the passage ticket. Cost of passport, 1800rs.—equal to eight shillings.

For Portugal or its dependencies no passport is necessary.





CHAPTER II.

Custom House—Hotels—Boarding Houses—Country Hotels—Furnished Houses—Private Quintas—Consuls and Physicians in Funchal.

Custom House.

THE Funchal Custom House officials treat new arrivals, visitors, or residents far more leniently than they used to do up to a recent date. Raw materials pay but a small duty, according to their texture; but satin, silks, or velvet pay a much higher amount of duty.

Made-up garments do not pay duty, *unless* they come from England as parcels or in boxes paying freight; then the duty is exceedingly heavy.

Unmade materials pay but a reasonable amount of freight, either by the Liverpool African steamers, or by Forwood Brothers' cargo steamer from London, the duty on such parcels being moderate.

Pianos, plate, saddles, and furniture are admitted free of duty on bond for eighteen months, and at the end of that time, if not re-shipped to England, the duty must be paid.

Groceries. Madeira-made sugar is excellent, but loaf and crushed lump have to be imported. Tea is expensive. Intending housekeepers would do well to have out a cask of oil, or whatever they prefer to burn; also best and bedroom candles. Duty moderate. There is no gas in Madeira.

All packages of plants require a certificate from the gardener who packed them, that they are quite free of phylloxera or any other disease: which certificate must also be signed by the Portuguese Consul, from whichever port they are shipped, whose charge comes to about four shillings.

Any one expecting parcels must pertinaciously enquire for and see after them himself, at the Custom House, before three o'clock, any day soon after the vessel's arrival, or else they may be put aside and lost sight of.

The officials are very obliging.

The Cape steamers do not take parcels to Madeira.

The duties on gentlemen's made-up clothes are very heavy; also on boots or shoes of any description.

Hotels.

On the steamer's casting anchor, the hotel agents are among the first to get on board.

There is little or no competition, as the chief hotels in Funchal are owned by the Messrs. Reid, father and son.

Jones's Private Family Hotel, on the New Road, about a mile and a half from Funchal, lately established, is excellent, very well managed, and beautifully situated. This is the only other English hotel.

Reid's Royal Edinburgh Hotel is so named from being patronized by H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh, when he has touched at Madeira on his various cruises.

This hotel is situated close to the seashore, and has the charm of a delicious sea-breeze, and is much frequented by persons from the West Coast of Africa, who come to Madeira for a few months' change.

Terms for a single person, from £13 and upwards for a term of four weeks. For a set of the best rooms, from £30 and upwards for a term of four weeks.

The Carmo Hotel—better known as Miles's Hotel—

has for many years been one of the chief hotels; second to none for comfort, cleanliness, and attention.

It now belongs to Mr. William Reid, jun.

Its spacious verandah and large garden, with its lovely mountain view and lawn-tennis turf ground, all contribute to its having for many years been very popular. It has, moreover, the advantage of being on almost the same level with the English club, which is within the walking powers even of those who are not very strong.

Terms same as Santa Clara Hotel.

The Santa Clara Hotel. Proprietor, Mr. Reid. This hotel is the hotel *par excellence*—spacious, well ventilated, and very comfortable, above the town, yet sufficiently near to be very convenient. Situated on a rock between two and three hundred feet above the sea, commanding an open and extensive view towards the mountains on the north and east, and a fine sea view, with the Desertas and Brazen Head, with their ever-varying tints, to the south-east.

This hotel has many private, large, and small sitting-rooms, a good-sized garden, and lawn-tennis turf ground.

Terms from £30 to £75, for a suite of spacious and handsome rooms, per four weeks. For a single person, from £13 and upwards per four weeks.

A very good set of rooms can be had for £50 for a party of four persons.

The above terms include the following meals:—

Early tea or coffee	7 a.m.
Breakfast	9 „
Luncheon	1 to 1.30 p.m.
Afternoon tea	4 to 4.30 „
Dinner	7 „

For meals in private rooms, special arrangements can be made.

Mrs. Alexander Sheffield's Hotel, close to the Public Gardens.

German Hotel, 36, Rua da Conceição.

Terms the same as English hotels.

Jones' Private Family Hotel, on the New Road, was opened by Mr. H. Jones at the beginning of 1880, and is very popular. In a lovely situation about a mile and a half from Funchal, surrounded by a large garden, it combines many advantages: near the sea, though fully two hundred feet above it; close to open country, and the New Road affording a variety of charming rambles; also scrambles about the rocks on the coast nearly half a mile beyond the hotel, where collectors of seaweeds will find much to interest them.

Terms per four weeks: For one person, ten to eighteen guineas; for two persons, twenty-two to twenty-eight guineas. Sitting-room, six to ten guineas. Servants, six guineas. Inclusive of all but wines.

Of private boarding houses there has long been a great want, though a few families do take boarders.

Mrs. Newton, Rua das Pretas, Funchal. Terms—two rooms, with attendance, £1 per week; one room, with occasional use of the drawing-room, 14s. per week.

Miss Luscombe, Ilheos. A small but well-situated house near the New Road, commanding good mountain and sea views.

Terms moderate, and suited to persons of humble means.

Country Hotels.

Travellers designing even the most hurried excursions of a few days in the north parts of the island, are strongly recommended to consult the manager of their hotel, or some competent person in Funchal, before they commence their journey. In almost every part of the island outside Funchal, Santa Cruz alone excepted, there can be no certainty of food sufficient for an unexpected visitor.

The hotel at **Santa Anna** is owned by Senhor Luiz Acciaioli, a much-esteemed Portuguese gentleman of cultivated mind. The locality is very convenient, either for a visit of two or three months in the summer, or for tourists wishing only to stop one or more days. It is beautifully situated in a richly fertile and highly cultivated part of Madeira. Pico Ruivo, six thousand feet and more, seems near at hand.

From this point numberless excursions may be made.

Terms, two dollars a day for each person, but burriqueiros and hammock-bearers provide for themselves.

Santa Cruz.—This hotel is kept by Senhor Gonsalvez, and is beautifully situated, near this little seaside town, above the cliffs to the east, with a fine sea-breeze and open views. It is a favourite resort for invalids who require change and bracing. From this place several beautiful excursions can be made. Senhor Gonsalvez will arrange boats or hammock-men. Visitors will find their comfort sedulously attended to by the excellent maid Mary.

Hotel charges, two dollars a day.

Distance from Funchal: by land, riding, three hours; hammock, four; by steam launch, under an hour; by rowing boat, two and a half.

People may engage rooms by writing to Senhor Gonsalvez by the post, or send telegram if necessary.

São Vicente. The house here is small, and not very comfortable, unless Senhor Diniz, the proprietor, is written to beforehand to prepare. It is a most central place in making a tour of the island, and one of the very few places on the north coast where accommodation can be had.

The scenery about São Vicente is grand beyond description, and many charming excursions may be made from the house, returning for the night.

The charge is two dollars per day.

Seixal. Here there is no hotel, but a very worthy Portuguese family let well-furnished rooms, and provide

comfortable meals. Charge, two dollars per day. A letter by post, or telegram, is necessary to insure a certainty of finding accommodation. Address—*D. Maria Adelaide de Freitas, Laginhas, Seixal*. From this place a delightful and most beautiful expedition of a day can be made to the Lagôa de Fanal. The road from Seixal to São Vicente is pleasant for walking and very charming, but very narrow.

Boa Ventura. Here very fair accommodation can be had, at a wayside wineshop, above the church, at Snr. Manuel de França Carvalho's. The charge is 1200rs. per day, for lodging only. The journey next day through the pass of Boa Ventura is different from any other Madeira scenery. The tourist, after arriving at the summit of the pass, and standing near to the Torrinhãs, at the head of the Curral, can either descend into it and so on to Funchal, or return for the night to Boa Ventura, continuing his journey to Santa Anna or São Vicente.

Rabaçal. This grand waterfall may be reached from either Calhêta on the south coast, or from São Vicente on the north. Here, in the very midst of open serras and fine mountain scenery, the only place to put up at is the engineer's house, belonging to Government.

Tourists have at times obtained permission to rest there for a night, by applying to the engineer at the head of the Board of Public Works, whose office is at the Governor's residence in Funchal, the Palacio de S. Lourenço.

Furnished Houses. These, both in Funchal and in the country, are easy to obtain, though as a rule very deficient in easy-chairs, with sofas hard and uncomfortable; but this remark applies chiefly to the smaller houses. The "Vigia," built and laid out by the late Mr. Richard Davies, is a fine residence, and fully furnished, situated on the cliffs overlooking the Loo Rock, set in the midst of a lovely garden.

Here the present Empress of Austria spent the winter

of 1860-61, and the late Earl Brownlow also spent a winter there.

The house is large, comfortable, and picturesque. The three reception-rooms on the ground floor open into a verandah, the trellised pillars of which are covered with exotic creepers of great beauty, which grow and blossom in profuse luxuriance—the *Allamanda Schottii*, with its large golden bells; the *Rhynchospermum jasminoides*, with its exquisite cloud of fairy-like white starry blossoms;—the rich-hued crimson *Combretum*, the *Tecoma jasminoides*, and the gorgeous Bougainvilleas, and innumerable others. The bedrooms are numerous, large, and very comfortably furnished. A billiard-room stands alone in the garden; and a spacious *mirante* on the very cliff commands a fine view of the whole bay, the Brazen Head, and the Desertas. The *Araucaria excelsa*, first planted at the Vigia, was introduced by Mr. William F. M. Copeland. This and a cabbage palm have attained a great size in comparatively a few years. This garden abounds in trees and plants from every clime.

Adjoining the Vigia is another quinta of great beauty, also with a charming garden down to the cliffs, its *mirante* overlooking the sea, and a large and comfortable house called the “Angustias,” the property of the Countess Lambert, widow of the count of that name, for some time Viceroys of Poland. The late Queen Adelaide passed a winter here. The drawing-room opens into a lofty and spacious verandah, over which climbs most luxuriantly the red Bougainvillea, presenting at times a most gorgeous mass of colour.

There are many rare and interesting plants and trees in this garden, which with its turf slopes presents a pleasing variety to the usual style of gardens in Madeira, in which turf but seldom appears. The *Erythrina Caffra*, one of the loveliest of the coral trees; the *Jacaranda mimosifolia* (rose-wood), with its racemes of lovely deep violet-blue blossoms;

and the *Grevillea robusta's* rich orange, bottle-brush-looking flowers, form in this garden a group of the greatest beauty.

Quinta "Allegre." Further west, about one mile from Funchal, is a beautifully situated house, very spacious, comfortable, and suitable for a party of six. Almost on the New Road, it has the advantages of being near the sea, and of good walks in every direction.

About this neighbourhood there are several good houses for letting, from £80 to £100 rent.

On the Mount Road, Quinta St. Anna, is a favourite residence, a good house, turf lawn, and extensive grounds.

Palmeira, on the Levada, a very charming residence, and extensive garden. Suitable for a large party.

There are many comfortable and pretty houses for letting on the Mount, Saltos, and Torrinha roads, all having gardens, and varying from £80 to £120.

Private Quintas.* Of these there are several which are well worth seeing. The visitor cannot fail to be charmed with the variety, luxuriance, and beauty of rare trees and plants with which they abound.

The Deanery, the residence of Mrs. Stoddart, widow of the late George Stoddart, Esq., so long her Majesty's Consul at Madeira, is celebrated for very many rare trees—the Camphor, the *Salisburia adiantifolia*, the screw pine (*Pandanus odoratissimus*), *Bombax*, *Palma Christi*, fine Araucarias, etc., too many to enumerate, but embracing every variety of tree, shrub, and flower.

Very rare and beautiful are the trees and flowers at Dr. Grabham's charming quinta, the Val. A splendid tulip tree, not very common in Madeira, stands on the right-hand side as you enter the gate, while close by

* A quinta is a country house, a farm, so called because the farmer paid the "quinta," or fifth part, of its product to the landlord.

stands another very rare and curious tree. Here the Til, Mango, Jacaranda, Magnolias, Myrtles, Coral trees, great Strelitzias, Echioms, and a large variety of plants and flowers have long flourished in great beauty, Dr. Graham's botanical tastes and knowledge of gardening have enabled him to carry on the labours of his predecessors, and successfully introduce and acclimatize many plants not only at the Val but also at his mountain quinta at Camacha.

The Achada, the residence of the late Mr. Penfold, on the São Roque Road, is a very extensive quinta and large house, with very lovely flower gardens. It is now the property of a Portuguese family. There are a great variety of palms in these grounds, and dracænas; also many rare trees and plants, fine specimens of the Sago palm, and various Magnolias.

Mr. Blandy's Quinta de "Sta. Luzia," on the Mount Road, and the Quinta da "Levada" a little higher up, have large houses and large gardens, in which ferns and flowers are seen in great beauty. In the former a large *Phytolacca dioica* (*Bella sombra*) is one of the few specimens of this curious tree in Madeira. Here also is a large *Ficus elastica* and a Weeping Willow, a cutting from the one at Longwood. In the latter quinta there is a well-grown *Salisburia adiantifolia* and some very fine Camellia trees.

There are many smaller private quintas, where the gardens abound with flowers.

Gardening is a delight and great resource in Madeira, and many ladies devote much thought and attention to it; but to Miss Hinton, of the "Til," must be awarded the palm for great excellence and success in the perfect flowers she cultivates with such pleasure and perseverance.

In the charming garden at the "Til" there is standing the trunk of a grand old chestnut tree, which is thirty-two feet in circumference.

Consuls in Funchal.

- For Austria and Belgium—Illmo. Senhor Carlo de Bianchi.
- „ Brazil—Illmo. Senhor Dr. Vieira, Rua da Carreira.
- „ Denmark—Robert A. Taylor, Esq., Rua das Mercês.
- „ France—Illmo. Senhor Oliveira de Castro, Largo da Sé.
- „ Germany—Dr. George Sattler, Carmo.
- „ Great Britain—George H. Hayward, Esq., Rua dos Inglezes. Private residence, Favilla.
- „ Holland—Herr Tynbrook, Rua da Carreira.
- „ Italy—Illmo. Senhor Carminati, Rua da Carreira.
- „ Russia—W. G. Krohn, Esq., Carmo.
- „ Spain—Illmo. Senhor Vicente Jove e Heria, Rua da Carreira.
- „ Sweden and Norway—G. B. Welsh, Esq., Rua da Carreira.
- „ United States of America— — Consulate, Rua da Alfandega.

Physicians.

- EnglishDr. Grabham, Val, Mount Road.
Dr. Embleton, Mount Road.
- GermanDr. Paul Langerhans, 42, Rua da Conceição.
Dr. Goldschmidt, 62, Rua do Carmo.
- Portuguese...Dr. Larica, Carreira.
Dr. Vieira, Carreira.
Dr. Camera, Carreira.
Dr. Mourão Pitta, Physician to the Empress's Hospital.

Dentist.

Senhor Nunez, Rua do Perú.

CHAPTER III.

Clothing—Money—Chemists—Shops—Embroidery—Photographers—Jewellers—Teachers—Machètes—Laundresses—Hammocks and Bearers—Bullock-Cars—Mount Cars—Horses—Steam Launch and Boating—Housekeeping—Servants—Drinking Water.

Clothing.

Clothing. In such a climate as Madeira, heavy garments are quite unnecessary. For winter wear, such as are worn in England in autumn or early spring are most suitable; while for spring in Funchal, and for summer in the country, Tussore, sateens, white dresses, and prints are essential. Hats, as a rule, are more worn than bonnets. There are no milliners or bonnet-makers; but straw hats and bonnets, untrimmed, are easily procured in the shops, or copied if a good pattern is given.

Light flannel, calico, or linen are most suitable to the climate. A light waterproof for the rainy days and mountain excursions is indispensable; boots should be light, and rather pliant to prevent slipping on the steep paved roads; but for summer wear, the untanned leather native boots or shoes are by far the coolest and easiest.

Gentlemen should come well provided with garments, for the duty on ready-made clothes, coming as a parcel by Liverpool or London cargo-steamer, is very heavy. The Madeira tailors do not fit well. For pedestrians a pair of waterproof leggings will be often useful.

Dressmakers.

There are not many dressmakers ; the following are good and understand a little English—

Maria Augusta Ferreira, 206, Rua dos Ferreiros.

Candida Augusta Rabello, behind Quinta do Deseanço, Mount Road.

But at the hotels or shops they can always recommend and find dressmakers.

Plain work is beautifully done in Madeira, especially by the orphans at the Empress's Hospital. The sisters take orders, and have them well executed.

Money.

English, American, Spanish and Mexican currency was, strangely enough, universal, until the summer of 1879, when the Portuguese merchants and traders managed, through their deputies in the Cortes, to get it changed to the currency of Portugal, which is now general, and to them very convenient. The following table will be a guide—

Portuguese Coins.			English Coins.		
		equal to	£	s.	d.
Gold	10,000 <i>rs.</i>		2	4	5
"	5,000 <i>rs.</i>	"	1	2	2½
"	4,500 <i>rs.</i>	"	1	0	0
"	2,250 <i>rs.</i>	"	0	10	0
"	2,000 <i>rs.</i>	"	0	8	10
"	1,000 <i>rs.</i>	"	0	4	5½
Silver	500 <i>rs.</i>	"	0	2	2½
"	200 <i>rs.</i>	"	0	0	10½
"	100 <i>rs.</i>	"	0	0	5½
"	050 <i>rs.</i>	"	0	0	2½
Copper	040 <i>rs.</i>	"	0	0	2
"	020 <i>rs.</i>	"	0	0	1
"	10 <i>rs.</i>	"	0	0	0½
"	5 <i>rs.</i>	"	0	0	0¼

Chemists' Shops.

Chemists. There are several good chemists' shops in Funchal, the best being—

Botica dos dois Amigos, 27, Rua da Carreira.

Pharmacia D'Ornellas e Filhos, Rua da Carreira.

Pharmacia Luso Britannica,

Rua da Alfandega, 93, D, E, and F ; also

Rua das Murças, 21, 22, 23.

Drugs, etc., are expensive as a rule, and it is as well for persons to bring from England, glycerine, quinine, sal volatile, etc., according to their requirements.

Good oil-silk, too, is worth bringing.

Drapers' Shops.

These are very numerous, but with a few exceptions not very well supplied.

Linen, calico, and prints are rather, but not much, dearer than in England. Such articles as velvets, silks, satins, and ribbons, however, pay a heavy duty, and are consequently very expensive.

The Oporto linen of different qualities is excellent, and sold in most of the best shops ; also a dark brown holland, very suitable for summer dresses or riding habits. The island homespun linen is very good and much used for household purposes ; also the rough huckaback for towels is much sought after.

Haberdashery of all sorts is more expensive than in England. Kid gloves are excellent, and are made in Portugal. Gants de Suède can be had at 2s. 6d. a pair.

Materials for fancy work, such as wools, silks, or even suitable materials for working on, are not to be had, except the Portugal linen.

Drapers' Shops—Continued.

The following are some of the best :—

Araujo, 13, 14, *Rua das Capellistas*.

Faria, 15, 16, 17, *Rua das Capellistas*.

Perreira and Henriquez, 8, *Rua das Capellistas*.

Francisco Luiz Henriquez, 5, *Rua das Capellistas*.

The Maria Pia Bazaar, *Varadouros*.

Hatters. Lagerda Irmãos, *Rua da Alfandega*. Here, felt and other hats are well cleaned.

Shoemakers. A. C. Ribeiro, 261, *Carreira*.

Francisco de Freitas, 38, *Rua dos Ferreiros*.

Jozé Pestana, 37, *Rua de João Tavira*.

Native Manufactures.

Fancy Bazaar. A. C. Ribeiro, 261, *Carreira*. Here can be obtained the following—feather flowers, straw hats, embroidery, white thread lace shawls, black silk ditto, white d'oyleys, aloe fibre coloured ditto, crochet work, gentlemen's shirts and collars, hair chains and bracelets, pincushion covers, embroidered eggs, Madeira peasants' caps, soapberry ornaments, Job's tears ditto, gold rings, Cayenne pepper, arrowroot, views of Madeira, pressed sets of Madeira ferns, machêtes, wicker chairs, small baskets, and inlaid woodwork of every description, and walking-sticks and hastias or alpenstocks.

Manoel Ferreira, Nos. 1, 2, and 95, *Rua da Alfandega*, a shop best known as the "Burlington Arcade," has a varied and excellent collection of articles of native manufacture, parrots, birds, walking-sticks, and alpenstocks.

Shops of this description abound on either side of the *Praça*, or public walk, are very good ones, and have been long established.

Stationers. The Fancy Repository, 11 and 12, *Rua do Aljube*.

Camacho, 3, 4, and 30, *Rua da Sé*.

The Maria Pia Bazaar, *Varadouros*.

Any persons intending to sketch and paint, should provide themselves before coming to Madeira with all the requisite materials, as such are rarely to be found in any of the shops.

Ironmongery. At the Bazaar Maria Pia, in the *Varadouros*.

Beds, baths, etc., can be obtained here, and orders are well executed for anything in zinc or tin. Book-binding is also well done.

Many useful articles, such as tools, locks, wire, oil-paints ready mixed if ordered, brushes, pencils, etc., are to be had at Antonio José d'Araujo's, 14, *Rua dos Ferreiros*.

Embroidery, Jewellers.

Embroidery. Madeira has become justly famed for its beautiful embroidery.

Many of the shops keep it for sale, but at Mdme. Counis', No 9, *Rua de João Tavira*, the best is to be obtained, both as to quality and variety.

But very good embroidery is to be had from the embroidery sellers who go from door to door. From them can be bought every variety of the fine knitted work, both in thread and silk. The shawls of the latter in black, white, red, and blue, are much admired, and cost from ten shillings to a pound. The d'oyleys are made of thread, and some of aloe fibres stained.

Photographers. Snr. Camacho, *Rua de São Francisco*; Snr. Vicente Rodriguez, *Carreira*.

Jewellers. João da Rosa Silva, 9, *Rua do Aljube*; Vicente Julio de Faria, 29, *Rua da Carreira*; João Claudiano Rodriguez, 4, *Terreiro do Pico*; Sabino João de Freitas, 42, *Rua de João Tavira*.

This jeweller makes beautiful silver models of the bullock cars and hammocks.

Watchmaker. Silvano de Freitas, 40, *Rua dos Ferreiros*.

Teachers. For French, Mdlle. Musard. Portuguese, D. Olympia Fernandez, *Rua do Estudo*. Terms, 600rs. the hour. Piano, 700rs. the hour. Machête, Snr. Barboza, 600rs. the hour.

Pianoforte tuner, Nuno Rodriguez, 53, *Rua Nova de São Pedro*.

Machetes both large and small are well made by Rufino Telles, 56, *Rua da Carreira*, and vary from 3,000rs. to 5,000rs.

Laundresses. Snra. Cecilia Luiz, *Achada*; Snra. Zeferina Faria, *Ilheus*; The Orphanage, Empress's Hospital. Washing and ironing is done at from 300rs. to 400rs. the dozen, exclusive of dresses.

Baker. Bentham, late Payne, *Rua da Alfandega*.

Confectioner. Snra. Felizberta, 28, *Rua das Pretas*. The best preserves and dried fruits of every description can be had here. The Cape gooseberry, guava jelly, and gateau de guava are excellent.

Grocers. João Augusto, 40, 41, *Rua de João Tavira*; Ribeiro and Silva, 6, *Rua do Aljube*; Jozé Fernandez, 31, 32, *Rua dos Ferreiros*; Co-operative Stores, 54, *Rua do Esmeraldo*.

Hammocks.

Hammock Bearers may be hired by the month, the day, or only for an hour. Their pay is always exclusive of food.

By the month, with domestic service, such as washing house, marketing, fetching drinking water, garden work	... ..	10,000rs. to 12,000rs. each.
By the month, without domestic service	9,000rs. to 9,500rs. ,,	
By the day, in and around Funchal	... ..	500rs. ,,
By the hour	... ..	200rs. ,,

These are the usual prices, but a more economical arrangement may be made for three afternoons in the week, for 400rs. each time.

Sometimes two invalids in the same hotel will combine, and hire a hammock and bearers by the month, and each take either every alternate day, or else morning or afternoon, ten dollars each.

Hammocks. Freshly washed and nicely done up can be hired from the bearers by the day, 100rs.

For long mountain excursions, 200rs. the day.

Excellent hammocks can be hired from Manoel Correa and Constantino Ribeiro, *Largo de São Sebastião*.

Bearers who are hired by the month, receive extra on long excursions, making the pay equal to that of the temporary bearers, who are paid from 1,000rs. to 1,200rs. a day, and 200rs. extra per day for food and drink.

Bullock Cars. By the hour, 400rs. ; over the hour, or up to the half hour, 600rs. ; any time under the hour, 400rs.

Above the *Levada* the charge increases.

Running Sledges. The run from the Mount to Funchal, each person 250rs. From Pico do Infante down Caminho do Meio, 400rs. to 500rs. each person.

Horses, Boating.

Horses. By the month, and kept by the owner, from 30,000rs. to 35,000rs.

By the day	...	...	...	...	2,000rs.
For an excursion	...	...	...	..	2,500rs.
By the hour	...	...	...	...	400rs.

A small gratuity daily to the attendant, from five pence. When on expeditions, 300rs. daily for his food.

When stationary for several days at Sta. Anna or São Vicente, and doing light work, horses 1,000rs. daily, but this must be understood before leaving Funchal.

Steam Launch. The comfortable steam launches belonging to Messrs. Blandy Bros. may at times be spared for some more distant excursion along the coast, the fare (according to the distance) is moderate.*

Boating. For an airing on the water in a two-oared boat, 400rs. the hour; in a four-oared boat, 600rs. the hour. For a day's expedition in a four-oared boat from 2,500rs. and upwards, according to the distance.

House Agents. Camara e Freitas, No. 1, *Carreira*, are general commission agents as well: find servants, and are useful in any way that is in their power.

Housekeeping. Houses for letting are provided, though not very fully, with blankets and counterpanes; no featherbeds are used, but either wool or horsehair; the pillows generally are small and hard.

Furnishing is apt to be formal; easy chairs and reclining couches are rarely met with, and not obtainable in Funchal.

Tenants have to provide themselves with plate and linen, which they can take out of the Custom House on bond for as long a period as eighteen months.

Good servants are difficult to obtain in Madeira, though very efficient in many ways when found. They are obliging and courteous in their manner.

Men cooks are as a rule very tolerable, and in some instances excellent. They are considered more convenient than women on account of the marketing, and yet in this very matter they are apt to be troublesome, from the temptation to dishonesty in their accounts which it affords.

The table of prices given may be a guide and a help in obviating this.

Visitors to the island have generally found it a great addition to their comfort, if taking a house, to bring out one or two trusty English servants.

* A weekly steam service round the island is in contemplation.

Wages.

	per month	₧s.	₧s.
A man cook	from 8,000 to	10,000	
A waiting man	„	ditto	
An upper house or parlour maid	„		6,000
An under housemaid	„		3,000
A kitchen and errand boy	„	from 3,000 to	4,000

Drinking Water. This should always be fetched *daily* by the cook, errand boy, or hammock man, and it is of importance that it should come from the beautiful natural springs which gush from the rock on which the governor's palace is built, a never-failing flow of the purest and coolest water. A large earthen pitcher is the vessel generally used for the purpose. Water, if laid on to a house, should always be filtered before being used for cooking; the landlord will provide one or more dripstone filters.

The fuel burnt is wood, which is sold by the ox-sledge load. A *cento* contains 1400 sticks; a *talha* contains fifty-six sticks; twenty-five *talhas* make a *cento*, which costs, according to the thickness of the wood, from seven to nine dollars. This should last about three months. Buying fire-wood in the retail shops in a small quantity may simplify the matter, in which case from five to eight pence is the average for each day.

Portuguese servants' meals consist of breakfast, dinner, and supper. The following may serve as a guide:—

For three servants, one kilo. of beef daily, or fish on Fridays and fast days.

Bread, threepence each daily.

Batatas, two pounds each daily, or rice one pound and a quarter for three.

Milho, one kilo. for three persons.

Butter, one pound each weekly.

Sugar, ditto.

Tea or coffee for breakfast and supper. Wine and beer are not given as a rule, but at the option of the master.

Prices.

Beef, per kilo.	from 200rs. to 220rs.
Mutton ,,	,, 240rs. to 300rs.
Veal ,,	,, 240rs. to 300rs.
Turkeys.....	,, 1000rs. to 2000rs.
A couple of ducks	,, 800rs. to 1000rs.
Fowls each	300rs. to 400rs.
Pigeons ,,	150rs. to 200rs.
Rabbits ,,	100rs.
A fresh tongue	350rs. to 400rs.
A pair of calf's feet	200rs. to 240rs.
A calf's head	500rs.
Pork, per kilo.	240rs.
Fish, a good sized one	200rs. to 1000rs.
Potatoes per kilo.	40rs.
Sweet Potatoes ,,	20rs.
Arrowroot ,,	200rs.
Rice ,,	100rs. to 160rs.
Best Carolina do. ,,	200rs.
Cuseuz ,,	200rs.
About a dish of Peas	120rs.
do French Beans.....	80rs.
do Pepinellas	120rs.
Coffee, in the berry	from 400rs. to 500rs., 600rs.
Ground coffee	700rs. 800rs. 900rs.
Butter, per pound.....	from 300rs. to 400rs.
For household use, per pound	,, 200rs.

Partridges, Quail, Woodcock, and Snipe are scarce, and vary in price according to circumstances.

English.	Portuguese.
Beef	Carne de Vaca
Sirloin.....	Alcatre
Steak	Grilhar
Brisket	Mendinha

English.	Portuguese.
Calf's feet	Maõs de Vitella.
Calf's head	Cabeça de Vitella
Veal	Vitella
Mutton	Carneiro
Sweetbread	Carne Morta
Fish	Peixe
John Dory	Peixe Gallo
Grey Mullet	Tainha
Red Mullet	Salmonete
Mackerel	Cavallas
Madeira whiting	Abrotea
Ducks	Patos
Turkey	Perú
Fowls	Aves
Pigeons	Pombas
Partridges	Perdizes
Quail	Codorniz
Woodcock	Gallinhola
Rabbits	Coelhos
Bacon	Touçinho
Cheese	Queijo
Potatoes	Semilhas
Sweet potatoes	Batatas
Peas.....	Ervilhas
French beans	Bajinha
Carrots—Cabbage	Cenouras—Couve
Turnips—Cauliflower	Nabos—Couve flor
Pumpkin	Abobora
Young pumpkin (vegetable marrow)	Innocente
Broad beans	Favas
Haricot beans	Feijão
Artichokes	Alcachófras
Jerusalem artichokes	Batatinha Ingleza

English.	Portuguese.
Beet root	Beteravia
Lettuce	Alface
Cucumbers	Pepinos
Watercress	Agriõens
Onions	Çebollas
Tomatoes.....	Tomatos
Chou-chou	Pepinella
Spinach	Selcas
Indian corn meal.....	Milho
Parsley	Salsa
Celery	Aipo
Thyme	Sigurelha
Sage.....	Salva
Garlic	Alho
Horse-radish	Rabão de cavallo
Arrowroot	Farinha de sustancia
Flour	Farinha
Tea	Chá
Coffee	Café
Cocoa	Cacáu
Bread	Pão
Biscuits	Bolaxa
Sweet biscuits	Biscoitos
Sponge-cake	Pão de ló
Cake.....	Bolo
Cakes	Brôas
Butter	Manteiga
Preserve	Doçe
Honey	Mel d'abelhas
Treacle	Mellado
Rice	Arroz
Cus-cos (a Moorish dish)	Cus-cuz
Macaroni.....	Macarão
Vermicelli	Aletria

English.	Portuguese.
Sopas (a vegetable soup)	Sopas
Broth	Caldo
Jelly	Geleia
Custard	Custarda
Pudding	Pudim
Meat-pie	Pastellão de carne
Pears	Peras
Apples—Citron	Peros—Cidra
Oranges—Mangos	Laranjas—Mangos
Lemons	Limões
Bananas—Loquat	Bananas—Nesperas
Custard apples.....	Anonas
Pine apple	Ananaz
Alligator pear	Pera avogada
Granadilla	Maracujá
Grapes	Uvas
Gooseberries	Uvas Inglezas
Cape gooseberries	Tomato Inglez
Strawberries	Morangos
Cherries	Cerêjas
Peaches—Nectarines	Peçegos—Peçegos calvos
Apricots	Damascos
Plums	Ameixas
Figs—Black figs	Figos—Bebras
Walnuts	Nozes
Prickly pear	Tabaiba
Mulberries	Amoras
Morella cherry.....	Ginjas
Seville orange	Laranja azeda
Quinces	Marmellos
Pitanga	Pitanga
Guavas.....	Guava
Melon—Water melon.....	Melão—Melançia
Wine—Tinta	Vinho—Vinho tinto

English.	Portuguese.
Malmsey	Malvasia
Cognac.....	Aguardente Francez
Beer—Porter	Cerveja—Cerveja preta
Lemonade	Limonada
Gingerbeer	Gingabeer
Soda-water	Agua de soda
Fountain water	Agua da fonte
Fresh water	Agua fresca
Hot water	Agua quente
Warm water.....	Agua morna
Cold water	Agua fria
Ice	Néve
Lemon ice	Sorvête de limão
Cream Ice	„ „ crème
Milk—Cream	Leite—Nata
Sugar	Assucar
Loaf sugar	Assucar de pedra
Salt—Coarse salt.....	Sal—Sal grosso
Pepper	Pimenta
Red pepper.....	Pimenta cayenna
Mustard	Mostarda
Salad oil	Azeite de salada
Vinegar	Vinagre
Eggs.....	Ovos
Wood	Lenha
Coal—Charcoal	Carvão de Pedra—Carvão
Broom	Giesta
Lucifers	Phosphoros
House—Garden	Casa—Jardim
Walks—Flowers	Passeios—Flores
Trellis—Gate	Caniçada—Portada
House-door	Porta
Key—To lock.....	Chave—Trancar
Sweeping-broom	Vassoura

English.	Portuguese.
Steps—Ladder	Escadas
Hall	Entrada
Drawing-room	Sala
Sitting-room.....	Saletta
Dining-room	Sala de jantar
Bedroom	Quarto de dormir
Passage	Passagem
Pantry	Copa
Store-room	Dispensa
Kitchen	Cosinha
Larder	Gaiola
Pots and pans	Panellas, Caserolla
Frying-pan	Frigideira
Preserving-pan	Tacha
Cullender.....	Rallo
Sieve	Peneira
Skewers	Spettos
Baking tins	Taboleiros
Knives—Forks	Facas—Garfos
Spoons—Wooden spoons	Colhêres—Colhêres de Pao
Teapot.....	Bule
Coffee-pot	Cafeteira
Milk-jug	Leiteiro
Sugar-dish	Assucareiro
Plates—Tumbler	Pratos—Copo
Dish—Wine-glass	Travessa—Calis
Cup and saucer	Chicara e Pirez
Finger-glass.....	Purificador
Table	Mesa
Tablecloth	Toalha de mesa
Table napkins.....	Guardanapos de mesa
D'oyley	Guardanapos de franja
Chairs	Cadeiras
Sofa	Canapè

English.	Portuguese.
Carpet	Tapête
Bedstead	Camilha
Beds.....	Colchão
Bolster.....	Travesseiro
Pillows.....	Almofadas
Sheets	Lençoes
Blankets	Cobertores
Counterpane	Colcha
Curtains	Curtinas
Looking-glass	Tocador
Servant.....	Servo
Waiter	Criado
Maid-servant	Criada
Cook	Cosinheiro, Cosinheira
Kitchen-boy—Oven	Moço—Forno
Groom.....	Burriqueiro
Horse	Cavallo
Hammock	Rêde
Hammock-bearers	Homens da rêde
Hammock-pillows and cover	Os arranjos da rêde
An airing.....	Um passeio
One hour.....	Uma hora
Half an hour	Meia hora
Post-office	Correio
Library or Club	Livraria Inglesa
Market.....	Mercado
Fish-market.....	Praça de peixe
Basket	Cesto
Money.....	Dinheiro
Change	Troco

CHAPTER IV.

English Churches—Scotch Kirk—Cemeteries—Cathedral—Old Buildings and Churches—Convents—Hospitals—Empress of Brazil's Hospital—Charities—Post-Office—Telegraph-Office—Clubs.

The English Church in Rua da Bella Vista labours under the great disadvantage of having been built at a time when Portugal would not allow in any part of her dominions any place of worship not of her communion to be built in the form of a church, nor to have steeple or bells; nor are they allowed even at the present day, though the Government has become rather more liberal minded, and the Scotch kirk, built at a more recent date, has a more ecclesiastical appearance externally. The Bella Vista church was begun in 1810, but was not completed till 1822, partly from want of funds, which were raised by subscriptions among the British residents, and increased by the merchants levying a tax on themselves on every pipe of wine they shipped. The total cost was about £10,000. Up to 1877 the English Government, under the Consular Act, paid half the chaplain's stipend. Since then it is entirely supported by subscriptions among the residents and visitors.

Standing in a well-kept garden, away from the sounds of street traffic, its situation could not be better or more appropriate.

Present Chaplain, the Reverend Richard Addison.

Services. First Sunday in the month, 11 o'clock and 4 o'clock; every other Sunday, 8, 11, and 4 o'clock; Wednesdays and Fridays, 11 o'clock; Saints' days, 11 o'clock.

There is a fairly good organ.

"The Becco." In part of an ancient and interesting building in the Becco dos Aranhas, formerly used as a council chamber, where the native juniper fretwork and colouring of the cross beams supporting the roof are like those of the cathedral, and some of its windows ancient and very graceful, with marble central pillars, modern alterations and improvements having given it an ecclesiastical appearance, English services have been held for thirty-three years. They were commenced in 1848 by the late Rev. R. T. Lowe, who, from 1834 to 1848, was consular chaplain, and to whom Madeira is much indebted for his researches into its natural history in all its branches. A highly gifted and cultivated mind enabled him to study nature and art with the deepest pleasure to himself, and to impart his extensive and varied knowledge to others. It was in one of his yearly visits to Madeira that he and Mrs. Lowe were lost in the "British and African" packet *Liberia*, which is supposed to have gone down off the Scilly Isles. A memorial tablet has been placed in the Funchal British cemetery by their friends.

The Scotch Free Kirk. Rua do Conselheiro.

British Cemeteries. In 1764 the Portuguese Government granted permission to the British residents to have a burial ground. Before that date corpses were buried out at sea, and even after permission had been granted for interment a military guard was at first necessary to prevent the natives from insulting the mourners. This old cemetery is but rarely used now, and is walled round. The key can always

be obtained from the lodge keeper, who lives in the outer garden of the new burial ground. A side door from this garden to the left leads into the ground bought in 1808, which was used for the interment of British soldiers, who, under General Beresford, occupied Madeira at that date. Since then it was devoted to visitors who died in Madeira, until, becoming too crowded, a larger piece of ground adjoining was bought in 1852, which has since then been in use, and is well tended and kept. In the outer garden there is a fine *Araucaria Cunninghami*, also an *excelsa*, and a cork oak.

The Portuguese General Cemetery in Funchal is opposite the Empress of Brazil's hospital, on the cliffs overhanging the sea, and is planted with cypresses. The gateway is of the Madeira hard *cantaria* stone, and is handsomely cut. The splendid hedge of *Bougainvillea* on the railings to the roadside, and which blossoms luxuriantly often through the year, cannot fail to strike the passer-by, especially if just landed from a voyage. That and the lovely variety of *Lantanas* which appear above the hospício wall afford a bright and pleasing sight.

Every country parish has its cemetery, though in Funchal there is but one, that of Sta. Luzia, besides the general cemetery.

On the road to Sta. Cruz, the Jews have a cemetery on the cliffs; it is just beyond the outskirts of Funchal. The inscription in Hebrew over the entrance means, "House of the Living."

There is but a limited number of Jews now in Madeira.

Cathedral.

The Cathedral. The following description is from a paper written by the late Rev. J. M. Neale, D.D., and read before the Cambridge Camden Society in 1844 :

“ Before describing to you the Cathedral of Funchal as it is now, I shall read you the description Fructuoso gives of it in 1590. ‘ It is a church very well situated, and well provided with ecclesiastics. It has a lofty and beautiful tower of Ashlar, with a fine spire, covered with Dutch tiles, which, when the sun shines upon them, appear as of silver and gold ; in which is a large bell, of magnificent tone, which may be heard two leagues away ; and lower down in the tower are three windows, in which are fifteen bells. The church is built on an ascent of ten steps ; it hath a spacious churchyard around it, and lies east and west.*

“ ‘ It has nine altars, garnished with gold, silver, and azure ; three rich chapels. The choir has costly seats, carved in excellent style ; and the Epistle and Gospel are said at the great cross.

“ ‘ It has many dignitaries of good and delicate voices, and possessed of an excellent income, though not so excellent as they deserve, being doctors and priests of such eminent merit.’ ”

To proceed in Dr. Neale’s words, “ The Cathedral or Sé, is a cross church, with aisles to the nave ; a north aisle and south chapel to the choir ; a presbytery and sacristy on the north of the choir aisle : the tower is at the north east of the north transept.

“ To begin with the choir. The east end is almost entirely blocked up within and without. The roof is groined, the vaulting extremely complicated, but good, and richly painted, though unfortunately in the style of the seventeenth century. The stalls are curious specimens of Flamboyant

* A later writer than Fructuoso states that the tower of the cathedral suffered considerably in the earthquake which occurred in Funchal on the 31st of March, 1748, and which accounts for its appearance now being so different to Fructuoso’s description. Many churches all over the island suffered from the same, and from a later shock in May of the same year.

work ; there are two rows, the upper being canopied. The misereres are very rudely carved below ; one of the subjects appears to be the letting down of St. Paul from the walls of Damascus. The solid portions are painted blue, the tabernacle work, pendants, and finials gilt. At the back of each of the upper stalls a saint is rudely carved in relief and gilt. The mixture of these is very singular. With the twelve Apostles, Moses and Aaron are to be seen, and some effigies the subjects of which it is not easy to discover.

“The stalls run only north and south, and are not returned. The dean’s and residentiary’s seats are the easternmost. The bishop’s throne nearly north of the altar. The rood, of which Fructuoso speaks, has disappeared, and the only separation now consists of some rails, which are ugly enough.

“The chancel arch itself much resembles in its multiplex orders, the arches which distinguish the late perpendicular churches of Somersetshire. It is, however, also multifoliated. The whole of the stonework is gilt, and the effect is rich and good.

“To the south of the chancel, but not communicating with it, lies the chapel of the Blessed Sacrament.

“It was entirely refitted in the seventeenth century, and presents therefore no object of interest except the western arch, which is very much like those of the university church at Cambridge.

“The nave has seven piers, reckoning the responds. There is no nave arch ; and the workmanship of the arches is decidedly inferior to that of the choir.

“The piers are far too slender ; the arch much too wide, and the superincumbent weight of wall painfully heavy.

“The nave is lighted only by the clerestory ; the windows are circular-headed, narrow shafted slits, without any pretence at ornament, and good in their way.

“There is a poor rose over the choir arch.

“The Society will remember that large windows in a semi-tropical climate would be out of the question. There is no light in the aisles, for their walls are taken up by a recessed series of massy Flamboyant piers and arches, of poor workmanship, for the reception of altars. These do not reach further than the north and south doors, which are modern. The westernmost end of the aisles has two lights on each side resembling those of the clerestory, but more clumsy.

“The side altars are great drawbacks to the cathedral in many ways besides their tawdriness. To accommodate them the walls bulge out from the place where they commence, and the foundation lines thus suffer extremely.

“The west end of the nave has two large windows, resembling a perpendicular window of two lights, cleared of its tracery; they are, however, original, as the jamb-shafts show. Between these is a small but very elegant rose. The western door is a magnificent specimen of Flamboyant, it is deeply recessed, of eight orders; the flowered capitals are singularly well worked. It is a pity that the outer limb of the arch runs up ogce-wise at the top, to support a crown and the arms of Portugal.

“The view of this door, as seen through a long avenue of trees in the Praça beyond the west end of the cathedral, is fine.

“The north-west extremity of the nave forms the baptistery, separated off on the south and east by an arch, like that of the western door, though much poorer and smaller. The font is very large; it is circular, on a low cylindrical stem.

“There is a chapel answering to the baptistery on the other side.

“The north transept forms the chapel of St. Antony of Padua. The altar is plated with silver, on which is embossed the legend of the saint. The south transept is the

Lady Chapel ; both are lighted by a window like those of the clerestory, only larger, on the west, and by two roses, nearly similar to that already described, on the north and south respectively, and like that, unglazed.

“The only window of two lights occurs on the eastern side of the north transept ; it is now blocked.

“The roof of the nave and transepts is trigonal, and of very low pitch ; it is, however, composed of the finest cedar, and panelled in quatrefoils. The pulpit stands on the west side of the north transept arch ; it is cut out of a solid piece of red granite ; its form is a voluted cylinder ; the stem is octagonal, bevelled off into a square base. The details of the whole, its banisters and steps, are as good as anything in the cathedral. The outside of the banisters is inscribed in several places with a cross, and the letter R ; the meaning of this is not known.

“Answering to the chapel of the Blessed Sacrament is the north aisle of the choir, leading to the various rooms connected with the sacristy. The bishop’s sacristy forms a chapel of St. Gregory the Great, but both this and that of the canons are completely modernized. The room for the fabrica is evidently original. It is just at the back of the high altar, at an elevation of a few steps, very low, and floored and ceiled with til.

“We will now take a view of the outside. The tower is about one hundred and thirteen feet in height to the top of the battlements, and at least twenty more to the summit of the spire. It has two adjacent circular-headed belfry windows on the north and east respectively, and one on the south and west. It is embattled of five ; and in the middle of the roof rises the zimborio, a word to which we have no corresponding term.

“It is a square erection of two open and very good arches on each side, which support and terminate in a stumpy spire, covered with Dutch tiles.

“The iron work of the spire is very rich.

“The sixteen bells, of which Fructuoso speaks, disappeared in the invasion of the Huguenots, and are now replaced by four, small but very sweet. They were cast in 1814, and are named St. Augustine, St. Arete, Nossa Senhora de Pão, and N. S. do Monte, and are hung in the north and east windows. A disused sancte bell-cot exists in the usual place.

“The bell chamber is vaulted quadrupartitely from flowered corbels, and floored with stone; so is the apartment below it, occupied sometimes, which it assuredly ought not to be, by the sacristan and his family.

“The whole side of the winding staircase has been glazed.

“The only exterior part of the cathedral on which much labour and ornament has been bestowed, is the chapel of the Blessed Sacrament.

“There is a pierced battlement consisting of a series of crescent-shaped floriations, and the pinnacles are curiously formed by voluted cones.

“The above description, not very perfect in itself, may perhaps serve to convey some idea of a building which has not received so much attention as it certainly deserves.

“There are but one or two monuments of the slightest interest. Of one of these, a brass by the north door, I send a rubbing. It evidently represents a merchant and his wife, and must be nearly coeval with the foundation of the see.

“The artist was plainly a Belgian; and I am informed that the records of the city prove the intercourse between the island and Belgium to have been very close.

“Another mutilated brass consists of a legend in Roman letters running round a large stone; the Evangelistic symbols occupy the corners, and a merchant's mark the middle. The most perfect of the former I send. It will be observed

that the peculiar form of the shield on which they are represented is the same with that so well known in England.

“The reredos is composed of several pictures, framed into the wall. They were the gift of Manoel the Fortunate, but do not possess much merit.

“The same king gave the altar cross, which amidst much debasement is still beautiful. It is a crucifix botonnée, the material silver gilt, with the exception of the figure of our Blessed Lord, which is not gilt. On the ends are represented various scenes from the Passion. On the other side of the cross is a figure of our Lady, and the arms are sculptured in various legends. The stem is richly crocketed and niched, and ornamented with little figures of the apostles.

“There is a chalice, possibly the gift of Manoel, at least of that date. Its material is silver gilt; the knob is inlaid with enamel, and the cup and base fully come up to Catholic requirements. It is curious, as having possessed silver bells round the basin, to give notice of its elevation.

“I may also mention the monstrance, although in the Maria-Primeira style; because the grapes and ears of wheat which, apparently bound together by a chain of precious stones, surround the glass, are not only well executed, but the precise embellishments which are the fittest for such a position. The material is pure gold.

“I have yet to speak of the material used for the cathedral. There are but two building stones employed in the island, and both are much of the same nature. They being of a volcanic formation cannot be completely smoothed, nor are they capable of a polish.

“One is the colour of very dark brick-dust, and of this the walls of the cathedral are formed. It was begun in 1508.

“But part of the stone employed in building the cathedral and custom house came from Lisbon.

“Pope Paul III., on the application of King John III., erected Madeira into an Archbishopric, and gave the second bishop the title of Archbishop of Funchal and Metropolitan of all the Indies. The archbishopric was subsequently transferred to Goa; in memory of the former dignity of the see, the Bishop of Funchal has, on certain occasions, a crozier instead of a pastoral staff borne before him.”

Old Buildings. “There are several exquisitely beautiful windows in various parts of the city, the date of which it is impossible to ascertain. They all occur in private houses. The finest belong to a mansion where Columbus, who married a daughter of Perestrello, one of the first captains, is said to have resided.*

“It is a singular circumstance that, possessed as Madeira is of trees admirably adapted for church roofs, it should hardly, with the exception of the cathedral and one old council chamber, possess any worthy of mention.

“And yet the til, cedar, and vinhatico, afford wood which can hardly be surpassed: the til in particular is more adapted to churches than the oak or chestnut. It is nearly as dark as ebony, and at the same time has all the beauty of rosewood.†

“The stalls for the nuns at the Sta. Clara convent are, I believe, composed of it.

“In its last age Flamboyant began to imitate, as in France it sometimes does, Norman. But of this I have seen no trace in any church; there are windows in private houses of the date of 1600, which are very fair imitations of Norman belfry lights.

* This curious and most interesting old mansion was demolished in 1877, to make room for new buildings, now co-operative stores. Happily good photographs were taken of it by Snr. Camacho. (See frontispiece for sketch of one window.)

† Much of these beautiful woods was sent to Lisbon, where they were much used in building, as some of the old houses still testify.

“One pretty instance of the symbolism of this period may be mentioned. In one of the wildest gorges of the ravine of São Roque, immediately under a black and dismal precipice, over which, in the rainy season, pours a cascade, and among uptorn rocks and boulders, is the *Ermida* (now ruined) of N. S. da Cruzinha, Our Lady of the Little Cross. On the top of the other side of the ravine, among chestnut woods and flowers, surrounded by green turf, and commanding a lovely view, is the chapel of N. S. da Alegria, Our Lady of Joy.

“The following is a list of such churches and chapels in Madeira as contain Flamboyant work :

“1. Machico. Good bold Flamboyant ; two rich canopied tombs on the north of the nave, and of the chancel.

“2. Machico—*Capella de N. S. da Visitação*, commonly called the Misericordia. A small *Ermida* : rich western door. Here the remains of Machim and Anna d'Arfet were interred ; and a very small portion of the cedar cross that originally stood over the grave is shown.

“3 and 4. Two other small chapels near the last.

“5. Sta. Cruz—Misericordia—poor.

“6. Sta. Cruz church. Nave excellent Flamboyant ; choir poorer ; canopied tombs as at Machico ; piers octagonal, very bold and good.

“7. Sta. Cruz Franciscan convent. A very rich founder's tomb, to the north of the high altar.

“8. An *Ermida* about half way between Funchal and Caniço ; on the right hand side of the road.

“9. *N. S. das Neves* on Cabo Garajão.

“10. The church of the Incarnation convent, very small but containing some good vaulting.

“11. The church of Sta. Clara convent, almost entirely modernized.

“12. The church of the Franciscan convent of São Barnardino at Cama de Lobos.

“ 13. *Estreito da Calhêta*. It has a good Flamboyant font.

“ 14. *Esteira*, now ruined ; one of the first built.

“ In the island of Porto Santo—

“ 15. The church of San Salvador, lately rebuilt ; has the original south transept.

“ 16. The *Ermida* of São Sebastião, now used as the chapel of the cemetery, is unaltered, and contains a very pretty Flamboyant west door.”

Since the above paper was written and read by the late Dr. Neale, many changes have taken place, and much has disappeared that he has described, while Machim's chapel has of late years been entirely rebuilt.

Convents. There are but three. *Sta. Clara* was founded by Zargo's grand-daughter, D. Constança de Noronha, in 1492, adjoining a church built by Zargo in 1450, with a view to its being his last resting place. His tomb is in the church.

The nuns are reduced to a very few, and no one has been allowed to take the veil for many years. The splendid deep purple Bougainvillea in the courtyard of this convent presents a gorgeous appearance in autumn and again in spring, entirely covering one of its walls, and is well worth a visit.

The feather flowers, once so beautifully made in this convent, are now very difficult to obtain unless ordered beforehand.

N. S. da Encarnação. The convent next in size is situated at the bottom of the Mount road, and, like *Sta. Clara*, belongs to the Franciscan order. The church was begun first by Antonio Malheiro, in 1565, and added to and finished by D. Izabel Maria Acciaiolly. In 1650 a canon of the cathedral gave the adjoining site and founded a convent, in fulfilment of a vow he made, should Portugal be freed from her subjection to Spain. The nuns in this convent are reduced to three.

The Merçes. This is a Capucin order of nuns whose rules are exceedingly strict and severe. They live entirely secluded, and have no assistance in the performance of their menial duties. D. Izabel de França founded it in 1654. Fructuoso, the Portuguese historian, relates many interesting legends in connection with this convent, and the difficulties with which the foundress had to contend; but eventually they were all surmounted, and she lived to see her work completed.

Franciscan monasteries were at one time very numerous on the south side of the island.

Hospitals.

The Hospital known as the *Santa Casa da Misericordia* is a large building standing on the north side of the Praça da Constituição, and was founded in 1511, though the present building was only erected in 1685. Zargo had built one in 1454, which was subsequently moved to another situation.

There is a chapel, dedicated to St. Elizabeth, within the entrance; and on the 2nd of July, the Festival of the Visitation, the hospital is much decorated with flowers, and the patients may see their friends throughout the day instead of at stated hours as is usual. On this day patients are not received.

The Leper Hospital at *São Lazaro* was built by the town council in 1665. The few lepers there are come chiefly from the western districts of the island. Close to it is the chapel of *Sta. Caterina*, built by Constança Rodriguez, Zargo's wife. In it every Sunday and saints' day mass is said for the lepers. This chapel now belongs to Messrs. Blandy Brothers, who keep it in good repair. Zargo's first habitation in Funchal was in this neighbourhood.

Hospício da Princesa D. Maria Amelia.

This fine and well-built hospital for the consumptive poor of Madeira was begun in 1856, and built in memory of her daughter, by the late Empress Dowager of Brazil. Standing on a large open terrace sheltered on the north-west, with a southern aspect, and in the midst of a most beautiful garden, its situation and advantages as a hospital are unrivalled. The views from the terrace, of mountains and sea, are very grand.

One-half is allotted to men, and the other to women. A chapel divides the two wings. Every modern improvement and convenience is to be found in the building. It is excellently well governed and kept scrupulously clean.

The Empress at her death, having made her will in favour of her sister, the Dowager Queen of Sweden, left it to this latter to carry out her wishes regarding the endowment of the establishment.

The hospital is under the supervision of a treasurer administrator, and is extremely well worked by a Sister Superior of the order of St. Vincent de Paul, Sister Amélie Rolland, a French lady of very superior abilities and education, who with her band of Sisters devote their lives and energies not only to this but to many good works. They have an outdoor relief fund, raised by subscriptions, and by which many sick poor are fed and attended to in illness.

The Superioress and Sisters have lately entered on a great work, which promises to bring lasting benefit. On a piece of ground to the west of the hospício, but adjoining it, and which had been bought by the empress with this object in view, they have partly built an orphanage. Large generous donations and subscriptions have enabled them to complete a portion so as to be available, and for the remainder funds

are earnestly hoped for. Orphan girls are trained most thoroughly to every sort of household work, that they may be fit to enter domestic service. Needlework, cooking, laundry and housemaid's duties are well taught. In laundry work, taught on the French system, they especially excel. Visitors are glad to avail themselves of this, and the money thus earned is a great addition to the orphanage funds.

Besides the orphanage, the sisters have an infant school in a small building on the same piece of ground, where every day from eighty to one hundred children are taught, the very poorest having their dinner given them.

The beautiful garden of the hospício is full of rare and interesting trees and shrubs, some indigenous and others brought from afar. Many varieties of palm flourish, especially the Fan and Sago Palms, various Acacias, curious Euphorbias, Coral trees, *Jacaranda Mimosifolia*, Bamboos, Strelitzias, Oleanders—pink, flesh-colour, maize, and white—many varieties of Abutilon, Bougainvilleas, Allamandas, Hibiscus, Heliotrope, Wistaria, hedges of Lantanas, Sweet-scented Olive (*Olea fragrans*), and Stephanotis. Mingling with these are roses, geraniums, lilies, verbenas, and many lovely flowers.

At the back of the hospício, vineyards and vegetable gardens are very productive.

The "**Associação Funchalense**," for the protection and instruction of women, on the Til road, was established in 1875 by some Portuguese ladies, and has for its object the teaching of its members to discharge the duties of their households. None are admitted after the age of 50. Members pay a small monthly subscription, and if laid up by illness receive tenpence a day, besides doctor's attendance.

Any member having daughters has the privilege of

sending them, free of expense, to the school of the association, where they are taught, besides reading and writing, spinning, weaving, plain needlework, embroidery, plaiting straw, making hats, dressmaking, and every variety of employment.

The Asylo, or Poor House, on the Angustias' Hill next the Empress's Hospital, is large and well built; the dormitories are spacious, and kept clean. It is, on the whole, well managed, and the poor who are there are contented.

An orphanage, and school in the same building, were transferred thither from the grand old Franciscan convent, at the end of the Praca, when it was demolished, and where a well-worked orphanage was supported for many years by subscriptions.

Donations for the *Asylo* can be given into the box at the gate, or into the treasurer's hands. Visitors, other than those of the passing hour, will do more good by contributing to the funds of this institution, than by bestowing alms on beggars in the streets.

Post-Office. The Portuguese Government having joined the Postal Union, the Madeira regulations as regards letters, newspapers, books, manuscripts, commercial papers, samples, etc., are the same as in England, 10rs. being = a halfpenny.

Letters, 50rs. every half ounce.

Photos., 10rs. every half ounce.

Manuscripts, commercial papers, etc., 10rs. every one and a half ounce.

Postcards, 20rs. each.

Inland Post, 25rs. every half ounce.

Postcards, 10rs. each.

No parcels, coins, or jewellery can be sent by post.

Telegraph-Office. Rua das Murças.

	<i>Rs.</i>
To England, each word	370
To Portugal „	250
To France „	340
To Germany „	385
To Belgium „	355
To Russia „	460
To Spain „	295

Clubs. The Portuguese Club, in the *Rua dos Ferreiros*, is a large house, with a suite of handsome and spacious rooms. The proprietors give monthly *soirées*. A charity subscription ball is occasionally given for the benefit of the *Asylo*. Gentlemen can be introduced by a proprietor for a fortnight, and if desirous to become subscribers, are then subject to vote by ballot.

The English Club and library adjoins the British Consulate in the *Rua dos Inglezes*. The library contains about four thousand volumes, including many standard works. Magazines and reviews come out every month from England, and a variety of newspapers by the weekly mail. There is a large billiard-room with a good table.

Subscriptions as follows:—

	<i>£</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
For one month	0	12	6
„ two months	1	0	0
„ three „	1	10	0
„ four „	2	0	0
„ six „	2	10	0
„ twelve „	3	0	0

Ladies are admitted as subscribers.

The Commercial Association rooms are near the pier, and command a good view of the shipping. All arrivals and departures are noted here, and the best English

and foreign papers are taken in. Visitors are allowed to subscribe.

The Municipal Chamber of Funchal has a library of 1800 volumes, more than half of which are from the suppressed convent of São Francisco. There are, however, some good English and French publications of modern date. The public have free access to this library, but the removal of books is not allowed.*

* From "Handbook for Madeira."

CHAPTER V.

Inhabitants—Customs—Occupations—Sugar-canes—Vines—Vineyards
—Manufactures—Agriculture—Public Walks—“Festas.”

THE inhabitants of Madeira at first sight would strike a stranger as being as a rule all very much of the same type; and it is only an accustomed eye that perceives that there is a difference. This is the result of the great variety of nationalities that were represented by the first colonists and settlers who flocked to Madeira in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries; pleased to find so fair and fertile a country in such close proximity, they readily turned their minds to its colonization and cultivation. The Madeirense gentry of the present day are descendants of many old names well known in history—not only Portuguese, but Florentines, Genoese, Flemings, and French, who all intermarried in those early days. Courtesy and kind-heartedness are the great characteristics in all classes.

Amongst the companions of Zargo was one Gonçallo Ayres Ferreira, whose wife accompanied him subsequently to Madeira. Twins were born to them, to whom he gave the names of Adam and Eve, they being the first Madeira born children.

In 1453 there was a great influx of people from Portugal, and many foreigners—especially Spaniards and Italians—many Moorish and negro slaves, and slaves from the Canaries. These last, one reads in the “Life of Prince Henry,” were taken by the Portuguese ships, and carried to Portugal as slaves.

At this period nobles and esquires from the Portuguese court had large grants of land accorded to them; and by order of the prince their names were to be recorded and handed down; and Dr. Azevedo, in his "Notas" to Gaspar Frutuoso's "Saudades da Terra," gives a correct list.

In many cases where the families have died out, different parts of the country, such as a vale or hill or road, have retained their names to the present day. Many of the Funchal streets have been thus named, such as Rua dos Medinas, Rua de João Tavira, Becco dos Aranhas, and very especially Rua do Esmeraldo, named after the Fleming Jean d'Esment, who, by permission of the king, changed his name to João d'Esmeraldo. Here he built a large house, whose windows were so graceful with their white marble shafts, that doubtless some able architect, perhaps a Florentine or Genoese, may have fashioned them;* the floriated capitals and quaint gurgoyles being the only specimen of such work in Madeira that existed until within a few years, though there are still some with the graceful double arch supported on a slender marble shaft in some old buildings.

On the west coast, and in the Great Cural, the peasantry retain much of the Moorish type, while in the north the negro characteristics prevail. The parish registers bear record of many intermarriages of these with Portuguese.

The population increased rapidly, and *Paulo Perestrello* writes with confidence, "In 1500 there were 16,000 inhabitants; in 1580, 21,800; in 1614, 28,345." †

The parochial lists and documents afford correct evidence of this, for no sooner were a certain number of people settled on the lands of one of the great landed proprietors than he at once built an *ermida*, or small chapel, some of which, as

* See frontispiece.

† The inhabitants of Madeira and Porto Santo together now number 33,000.

the settlements grew in size, were enlarged and endowed, and became parish churches. Many afterwards fell into decay as the founders and their descendants passed away.

It is interesting to learn that the site for the church of São Thiago was given in 1538 by Antonio Spinola, a branch of the distinguished Genoese family of Spinola. This church was carried away by the flood of 1803, and a market-place was built on its site.

In this parish is still standing the chapel of *N. S. da Natividade* at the *Fayal*, about one mile out of town on the Camacha road, founded by *Simon Acciaïoli*, the Florentine who came to Madeira in 1515. Also the chapel of *Sao Felippe*, founded by *Philippe Gentil de Limoges* in 1562. Here at once are proofs of a very foreign element, with personal interests, at an early stage of the island's colonization.

The parish of Gaula, between Caniço and Sta. Cruz, was one of the earliest settlements, and to judge from the oval faces, the delicate features, and aquiline noses of a portion of its inhabitants, who pursue the calling of charcoal-burners for generation after generation, one cannot help fancying that they may have retained both the features and calling of their ancestors. The first landed proprietor here was Nuno Fernandez Cardozo, a Portuguese noble, in 1511. He very probably brought his people with him from some district in Portugal or Algarve.

A very curious history is related by Azevedo about the parish of Magdalena, beyond Ponta do Sol. Its church was dedicated to S. Catharine by *Henrique Allemão*, or Henry the German, in 1457, of whom wondrous tales are in the old chronicles:—how, being a Polish prince, and having lost the battle of Varna in 1444, for Ladislas IV., against Amurath II., he vowed that he would make a pilgrimage about the world armed as a Knight of S. Catharine of Mount Sinai. Eventually coming to Madeira, Zargo gave him all that fertile portion of land known as *Magdalena*,

which grant was not only confirmed by Prince Henry, but also by King Affonso, giving apparent reality to the tale. Henrique encouraged many to come and settle, and cultivate his extensive lands. He married the *Senhorinha Aunes*, whose father had been one of the early colonists. Henrique died, crushed by a rock which fell from Cabo Girão as he was returning in a boat to Magdalena from Funchal. His widow afterwards married João Rodriguez de Freitas, to whose descendants to this day Magdalena belongs.

The Madeira peasantry are hard-working, very enduring and self-denying, and remarkable for an earnest faith. Every child is taught the Lord's Prayer, the Belief, and the Ten Commandments by its parents as soon as it is old enough to understand. They are a contented and happy people, but still are not without their faults, entertaining very circumscribed notions of cleanliness, order, or even moderate comfort in their abodes and surroundings, and yet with an innate though unconscious sense of the picturesque constantly manifesting itself in many ways—a bit of colour about their persons, just where it ought to be, a rough trellis at their door, with a bright creeper or vine wandering luxuriantly in a way most charming to the eye. They do not look for any excitement beyond their church festivals, which they attend assiduously, making sometimes very distant pilgrimages. The one from Machico by a procession of boats to Caniçal is exceedingly picturesque.

Very many of the people never stir beyond their own village, as, living very frugally, they grudge the money necessarily spent on a journey. They are very industrious in tilling their lands, though in a most primitive fashion.

The oxen tread out the corn in circular hard earthen threshing-floors, dragging the heavy wooden sledges studded with stones—the facsimile of those still used in Syria—their masters ever bearing in mind the command, "Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn," for they are allowed to eat at will as they work.

In most cottages one sees the quern or handmill, a most essential article in their domestic economy.

Many of the women spin well, and in some parishes there are excellent weavers of woollen and linen materials. The *serguilha*, a strong serviceable fabric, is undyed, the woof being of linen thread and the warp of home-spun white wool. It is cream colour and much in demand. The *marafujo* is coarser, the linen thread and wool being dyed dark blue, brown, or black, and in the weaving a bright bit of red is introduced here and there in spots or lines, and gives it a cheerful aspect.

Good strong linen and huckaback can be bought for household purposes every Saturday in the Largo de São Sebastião in Funchal. The hand-looms are simple.

In some parts of the country the custom still prevails of a company of women assembling to spin all night—in the summer by moonlight, and in winter indoors by the light of their primitive lamps fed with *Louro* oil—chanting Litanies meanwhile.

In such neighbourly acts of kindness they are very helpful to each other; sometimes the men thresh the wheat or barley all night when the straw is needed for thatching.

As a rule they are a very cheerful people, and not troubled with low spirits; very domestic, taking their pleasures in a quiet orderly fashion, and though far from being total abstainers, in their daily life they are very temperate, rarely affording themselves any drink beyond water with their meals; but the amount of rum or wine which hammock men and labourers in heavy work can consume, without any apparent discomfort, is truly astonishing.

They eat meat but seldom, and live on vegetable soups, or more properly speaking *potâges*, maize meal boiled like porridge, yams, sweet potatoes, Spanish chestnuts, and a brown bread. Near the sea coast they eat much fish.

The native costume is only met with in the western parishes.

It is picturesque, but expensive, as the striped petticoats of many bright colours are finely spun and closely woven ; the most handsome are manufactured at Ponta do Sol, as well as the bright and ingeniously embroidered bodices. The white chemisette, collar, and short sleeves are fastened with gold link buttons, finely worked. Print gowns and woollen shawls are taking the place of this picturesque dress, which at the same time is so serviceable and durable. The blue or scarlet baize capes, nevertheless, continue in favour ; they have an upper little cape or collar, scalloped and bound with a contrasting colour, and many parishes have their especial number or form of scallop.

The women are fond of gold ornaments, and amongst the peasantry false jewellery is never met with ; gold chains, earrings, and handsomely worked crosses, or *lassos* (pendants of a knotted-bow shape), forming a sort of personal savings-bank to fall back upon in times of illness.

The *Madeirense* are extremely fond of music, keep excellent time, and tune their instruments with a very correct ear ; but their musical talents go little further. They have canzonets they call *modinhas*, which are generally love-songs set to music.

The *machête*, *rajão*, and the *machête de Braga* are native instruments, and have music especially suited to them, most of which is of the nature of a march or quick dance ; a band of two or three, with violin and cello accompaniment, forms exceedingly good music for dancing, and is sometimes engaged for evening parties.

On long journeys the men beguile the way by improvising stray sentences, and singing them to a wild sort of chant.

The women, in their daily life, are as hard-working as the men, invaluable as carriers, mounting the hills, and making long inland journeys with heavy loads on their heads. In field work many women labour most efficiently, and consequently age quickly. The children as a rule are pretty, with fine dark eyes, but soon lose the freshness of childhood.

Young girls go into domestic service very early, and, according to their training, do, or do not become good servants. However, there are many things a Portuguese maid will not do which come naturally to an English servant; such as scrubbing floors, washing windows, marketing, or carrying either baskets or largish parcels in the streets.

The Portuguese have a great sympathy for each other in illness, and are ready to help their neighbours, as occasion offers. The country women have an extensive knowledge of the use of many herbs, some of which are efficacious for simple ailments. They use an infusion of the *Acrostichum squamosum* as a purifier of the blood, and a decoction of orange leaves is used successfully as a febrifuge.

An emigration of Portuguese agriculturists and household servants to the Sandwich Islands has lately been attended with great success.

The Portuguese, as a rule, are very kind to and fond of their domestic animals. Every house has its cat, and small yelping curs. The latter seem to be kept chiefly for their snarling and barking propensities. The ladies make much of their curly white lap-dogs. Some very tiny ones come from the Canaries.

Cows, sheep, and goats abound on the mountains during the summer, and are brought in for the winter months, which even in Madeira can be very bitter and sharp on the mountains. Excellent milk and butter are plentiful, and can be bought in Funchal. Many of the oxen employed in Funchal for traffic and drawing *carros* come from Porto Santo or the Azores.

Sugar-canes.* The history of sugar-cane planting and sugar making in Madeira dates from its earliest days.

* The arms of the city of Funchal are five sugar loaves. See design on back of cover.

Prince Henry commenced in 1425 paying great attention to the agriculture of his beautiful new possession. Among the first settlers arriving in the island at that time were experienced labourers and sugar-makers from Sicily, sent by Prince Henry to instruct the colonists. All that part of Funchal now occupied by the cathedral and the prison, and the ground as far as the Largo de São Sebastião, formed the first plantation, and was known as *O Campo do Duque*, or the "Duke's Field." Here the growth was so luxuriant and rapid, that very soon Machico was supplied from this nursery, and the first crop of canes and the quantity of sugar far exceeded the expectations of the Machico people.

This was all sold directly, and Fructuoso thinks that it was bought not so much for consumption as for the satisfaction of possessing some of this new and esteemed product.

This first sugar must have been made in the wooden presses Fructuoso speaks of, which were probably an introduction of the Sicilians; for it was not until 1452 that the first sugar-mill, with water power, was constructed by Diogo de Teive, one of Prince Henry's esquires, to whom he granted the exclusive right of making sugar.

All the canes grown in the island were to be brought to his mill; the prince claiming, as his right, one-third.

The contract stipulated that the mill was to be built where it would not inconvenience any one. As Teive's grant of land was at Ribeira Brava, we may infer that it was there he built it, though some suppose it to have been at Machico.

Some writers maintain that it was only in 1440 that Prince Henry introduced the cane. This does not seem likely, as from 1437 to 1443 he was engaged in his expedition against Tangier; and he was, moreover, far too anxious and unhappy about the fate of his brother Dom Fernando, who was kept in captivity by the Moors, to give his mind and attention to vines and sugar-canes.

Prince Henry died in 1460, and bequeathed the Madeira

islands to his nephew and adopted son, Dom Fernando, and King Affonso confirmed his bequest.

This new master not only demanded the third part of the sugar made, but also the value of half the sugar-canes that were left. At this the islanders rebelled, and had many more wooden presses or *alçapremas* made, hoping thus to avoid this heavy tax; but the prince sent his *almoxarife*, or steward, to enforce his demand. Greatly exasperated, after consulting on the subject, they sent to tell him they would make no more sugar unless the previous tax of seventy-five pounds a month from every *alçaprema* during the sugar-cane season was kept to. Prince Fernando sent a vigorous and determined letter, rebuking them sharply for their rebellious message, saying it was his pleasure to do as he would with what was his own, and bidding them to set to work and do their duty. Nothing daunted, the sugar-makers of Madeira would not give in, and the prince had to come round to their demand. This was in 1462.

In the mean time, sugar making had flourished and increased in the Canaries to that extent that it seriously interfered with the Madeira market in Portugal; and in 1468 the prince proposed to the Madeira manufacturers that he should try his utmost to meet the difficulty, and wrote them a courteous letter, asking their opinion as to the advisability of his making some arrangement with the Lisbon traders to buy up all the Madeira-made sugar—a letter very different in spirit to that of 1462; but nevertheless, after a meeting at which the matter was gravely considered, the prince's offered help was declined, and Madeira kept open the free sale of sugar instead of its becoming a Lisbon monopoly.

Notwithstanding these vicissitudes the mills produced in 1493 eighty thousand *arrobas* of sugar. But it was not until John II. succeeded to the throne of Portugal that justice was done to the new colony. He tried in every way in his power to carry out the views and intentions

of King John I., not only as regarded Portugal, but also the colonies.

Madeira soon profited by his just and spirited government. Sugar plantations and mills increased rapidly.

Laws and regulations for the right division of the waters for irrigation collected into the *levadas* were rigorously carried out. This was very necessary owing to the nature of the country, constant irrigation being essential for the proper culture of the land, especially for the terraced sides of ravines.

To Machico a fine levada brought water from the inmost recesses at the base of the high mountains; it wound its way for fifteen miles, bringing water to Caniçal, where there was none. The engineer who superintended this work was Raphael Catanho, a Genoese, who with his brother, Kyrio Catanho, had settled at Machico. It is an interesting fact that the latter had been a captain of the body-guard of Francis I. of France. He married a grand-daughter of Tristam Vaz Teixeira, the companion of and fellow-discoverer with Zargo.

Up to the end of the fifteenth century grants of land were in great demand amongst men of high birth, who hoped to make their fortunes in Madeira, and who came not only from Portugal but also from Flanders, Genoa, Florence, and France.

These lived on their estates, which were worked either by free colonists or by slaves.

Large fortunes (for those times) were quickly made, but towards the end of the fifteenth, and the commencement of the sixteenth centuries, these landed gentry no longer cared to live on their estates, and preferred the pleasures and luxuries of town life; hence the decadence of a flourishing and well-cared-for agriculture. They were content to leave their estates in the hands of their tenants, who gave them a third of all the produce. At a later period the half was claimed, as it is in the present day by landed proprietors.

When Dom Manoel came to the throne in 1495, he gave much thought and attention to his beautiful colony, and endeavoured to forward and encourage its valuable manufacture of sugar, and he passed two decrees. The first was that no more than 120,000 arrobas* should be exported yearly; the remainder was to be sold on the island. His second decree stipulated that only to certain countries should sugar be exported.

The following is an interesting example of the Madeira sugar trade for one year, in relation to the present day, the exports being as follows :—

	Arrobas.
To Flanders	40,000
To England	7,000
To Rouen	6,000
To Rochelle	2,000
To Brittany	1,000
To the <i>Agoas Mortas</i>	6,000
To Genoa	13,000
To Leghorn	16,000
To Rome	2,000
To Venice	15,000
To Chio and Constantinople	15,000

The very large proportion required by Flanders is very telling evidence of its commercial standing amongst the nations of Europe in those days. Portugal and Algarve might import what quantity they pleased, but the nominal amount was to be 7000 arrobas. These new regulations proved very beneficial to the trade in Madeira, and opened it up to foreign merchants; which accounts for several foreigners settling at that period in the island. In 1496 Dom Manoel was compelled to allow the exports to be greatly increased, all taxation to be taken off, and in 1504 sugar was allowed to be shipped to any port, and in 1511 foreigners were allowed the same privileges as Portuguese

* An arroba is thirty-two arrateis or pounds.

traders, and there were no restrictions as to price. All manufacturers were allowed to do the best they could for themselves.

Up to 1502, agriculturists had been free of the great trouble of any disease in their plantations, but about that time caterpillars devastated the sugar-canes, and it was only in 1509 that the plague disappeared. Since then sugar making has undergone great vicissitudes and for many years was entirely at a standstill, owing in a great measure to the extended and general culture of the vine; and it was only after 1852 that, consequent on the failure of the vines, sugar-canes were again largely cultivated, many mills built and others improved by steam power, and sugar making again flourished.

For many years now the fine steam mill at the *Torreão* belonging to Messrs. William Hinton and Son has distanced its competitors with its powerful and improved machinery, and by the thorough knowledge of its management shown by its enterprising proprietors.

Messrs Hinton's mill is very well worth a visit; the whole process of the sugar making here is most interesting.

Other sugar-mills in Funchal are those of Messrs. Ferraz, Irmãos, and the *Companhia Fabril d'Assucar*,—the latter has not worked for some years in consequence of the failure of the company. At Ponta do Sol, Messrs. Wilbraham Brothers have a well-kept and well-worked steam mill. At Calheta, the Visconde da Calçada owns one.

The above are the only sugar-mills on the island. At nearly all the coast villages, and in some other places, mills for pressing canes may be met with, but with one or two exceptions they are worked by water power, and some few even by oxen, but the produce is used for distilling into spirit, of which a large quantity is consumed on the island and some little exported.

At the present time the culture of the cane is upheld in

Madeira, by sugar being admitted free into Portugal ; sugar from all other countries paying a heavy import duty there.

The cane is not cut in summer time, but during the spring, about March and April, and is made up into bundles and drawn on ox-sledges to the mills.

Fructuoso names upwards of thirty mills at work in the year 1490, and at the end of the fifteenth century one hundred and twenty mills were at work on the southern coast. At the very lowest ebb in sugar making in Madeira, owing to the abundant crops of canes in the West Indies, the number of mills working was three.

Vines and Vineyards. Very much less is known about the early history of the culture of the vine in Madeira than of the sugar, beyond the fact that Prince Henry introduced it from Candia. No precise date is given, but it was some time after the sugar-cane was introduced in 1425. But it is not till 1485 that we find any mention of Madeira wine, and then it is frequently spoken of as forming part of the stipend of the parish priests ; one or two pipes yearly, according to the size of the parish, together with one or two *moios*. One *moio* contains $23\frac{1}{4}$ bushels.

These priests received only from 20,000*rs.* to 30,000*rs.* in money.

Beyond this, little mention is made of the vine in the old documents, and the same indifference is apparent in Prince Henry's treatment of the same. His whole thoughts seem to have been given to the sugar-cane plantations and water mills. Azevedo accounts for it in this way : that at first inferior vines had been introduced chiefly at Porto Santo and at the north side of Madeira, and a poor description of wine, made before the cuttings from Candia, Chio, and Cyprus were sufficiently grown to produce wine in any quantity, whereas the cane began to yield, with little delay, soon after it was planted.

According to Dr. Azevedo, there is an interesting proba-

bility as to who was the actual introducer of the malmsey vine cuttings into Madeira.

The Florentine family of Acciaïoli, on whom, in 1364, Maria de Bourbon, titular Empress of Constantinople, had bestowed the seigneuries of Vostitza and Corinth, as well as the dukedom of Athens, Thebes, Argos, Megara, and Sparta, were often in conflict with Turkey, and were finally dispossessed of their principalities by Mahomet II. in 1456.

The island of Minoa, though near, did not form part of their possessions; but it seems likely enough that at the beginning of the sixteenth century, when Madeira wine began to be famous and well known in Italy, owing to the many Genoese that had settled in, or were trading with Madeira, Simon Acciaïoli, when he came to live in Madeira in 1515, should have brought cuttings of the famous vine, doubtless well known to his family during the period they held the principality.

Azevedo thinks this sufficient to prove that the Duke of Clarence was not drowned in a butt of Madeira malmsey.*

But Madeira malmsey has an historical interest, apart from the Clarence tradition, as the first shipped was for Francis I. of France.

In 1567 Flanders imported Madeira wines. In 1590 large quantities were already being shipped to India and other places. But the rapid progress of vine culture was

* "Though the trade with the Canary Islands had been for some time established, no wines were obtained from them at this period, sugar being still the principal commodity which they supplied. Nor had Spain or Portugal as yet sent us any malmsies. The best dessert wines, however, were made from the *Malvasia* grape; and Candia, where it was chiefly cultivated, for a long time retained the monopoly. The term *malmsey* is merely a corruption of *Malvasia*, or rather *Monemvasia*, the name of a small fortified town in the bay of Epidaurus Limera, whence the grape was originally derived."—"History of Ancient and Modern Wines," by A. C. Henderson. 1824.

"It was anciently a promontory, called Minoa, but is now an island

retarded in a measure by the same restrictions as caused the decadence of the sugar trade.

In 1621 the town council of Funchal, together with the people of Madeira, petitioned the king that he would issue a royal mandate, prohibiting the Brazils from importing any but national wines.

In 1646 the island exported 2000 pipes per annum, the export duties on which helped to pay the war expenses with Spain.

It was only in 1662, through the alliance between Portugal and England by the marriage of Charles II. with the Infanta Catherine of Braganza, that English merchants, laden with privileges and exemptions, and moreover enamoured of the lovely climate of Madeira, established themselves on the island, and gave a great commercial impetus to its trade, especially in wines.

The English houses shipped mostly to their own country, and to the English colonies in America and the West Indies; the trade being carried on in a great measure by a system of barter, cargoes of goods and provisions being brought to Madeira in exchange for wine.

So anxious was the Queen Regent D. Luiza for this English alliance, that an additional secret treaty was drawn up and had in readiness, to be acted on should the English Parliament not consider Tangier and Bombay sufficient dower for the Infanta to bring England.

By this treaty Madeira as well was to be ceded; but so afraid was the Queen Regent of the public indignation and

connected with the coast of Laconia by a bridge. The name of Monemvasia, derived from the circumstances of its position (*μόνη ἔμβασία*, single entrance), was corrupted by the Italians to Malvasia; and the place being celebrated for the fine wine produced in the neighbourhood, Malvasia, changed to Malvoisie in French and Malmsey in English, came to be applied to many of the rich wines of the Archipelago, Greece, and other countries."—"Researches in Greece," by W. Martin Leake, p. 197.

dismay, should it be discovered that it was even only contemplated to yield up so treasured and rich a possession as Madeira, that it was kept secret, only to be used as a last resource should England demand further addition to the dowry. To the great joy and relief of the Regent this was not required, and the documents relating to the proposed transfer did not see the light till very long afterwards.

At the period of 1680, there were, according to *Paulo Perestrello*, ten English commercial houses, ten of other foreign nationalities, and ten Portuguese. Some of these latter shipped their wines to the Brazils, and had slaves or gold in exchange.

In 1658, the first English consul, John Carter, was appointed. Although as early as 1608 a consul for Flanders had been nominated in Funchal, named Pedro George, the second consulship was the French, in 1626, Raimond Biard; in 1662, Jacinto Biard; and in 1678, Francois Biard. Three English consuls, Richard Millis, John Arls, and William Bolton, succeeded each other in the year 1691. The later British consuls are as follows: Mr. Nash about the year 1760; Mr. Pope, Mr. Chambers, Mr. Cheap, Mr. Murray, Mr. Pringle, Mr. Veitch, Mr. Stoddart, Mr. Erskine, and Mr. Hayward, appointed in December, 1867.

It was on the 18th November, 1724, that Madeira was visited by a serious flood which destroyed the town of Machico, and damaged many parts of Funchal; and in March, 1748, a terrible earthquake did much damage to large buildings, especially the churches. Madeira felt the great Lisbon earthquake of 1755, but slightly.

Notwithstanding many troubles the old writers say the wine trade of Madeira rapidly increased, for Josè Soares da Silva records that at this period Madeira shipped 20,000 pipes annually, besides brandy.

In 1761 slavery was prohibited in Portugal, but it was not till 1773 that it was abolished in Madeira.

During the regency of D. Maria I., and in the reign of her son, King John VI., much thought was given to the proper culture of vines; the laws and regulations given were stringent as regarded the keeping the vineyards free of any other sort of cultivation near to that of the vines, which might deteriorate them.

They were then in their highest prosperity, while the cane plantations were obliged to give place to the vine, and the people bestowed more and more care on their vineyards.

It may be interesting to some people that from 1784 to 1794 about 196,140 gallons of Madeira wine were shipped yearly to England, gradually increasing each year till 1821, when 400,476 gallons was the highest, on account of the continental wars which prevented England from supplying herself from other countries.

After the peace the quantity shipped to England decreased, and in 1842 she only imported 65,509 gallons of Madeira, but during those years the continent, and especially Russia, the East and West Indies, and the United States of America, were importing large quantities.

The *Oidium Tuckeri* in 1852 gave a fatal check to the wine making, which, struggling through this great trouble, revived by degrees, and by 1860 had attained almost a complete conquest over the insidious enemy.

Many vineyards were producing with great luxuriance owing to the care bestowed, and attention given in the proper use of sulphur, when a few years back the *Phylloxera vastatrix* in 1873 commenced devastating some vineyards, especially about Camara de Lobos. Great efforts have been made to find a means of destroying this destructive insect; but Mr. Leacock in his beautiful vineyard at São João has been so far the only successful experimentalizer, reclaiming vines which seemed nearly lost.

The following table shows the great success which at-

tended the vine growers and wine merchants at the end of the last century and beginning of this :—

From 1792 till 1827 almost 20,000 pipes were shipped annually.

In 1813	...	...	...	...	...	...	22,000
In 1814	..	..	..	..	..	..	14,000
In 1815	...	...	...	...	...	...	15,000
In 1816	...	...	...	...	...	...	12,000
In 1818	...	...	...	...	...	...	18,000
In 1825	...	...	...	...	...	...	14,000

From that time decreasing to an average of 7000, till 1852 and the succeeding years, when the *Oidium* appeared, as previously noticed.

The exports of wine to all parts of the world from the island for the year 1880 was nearly 4000 pipes, the chief importers being Russia, Germany, the United Kingdom, France, and the Brazils.

In and about Funchal, there are not many large vineyards at the present time ; vines, however, are cultivated on corridors over nearly every wall, and on all spare pieces of ground surrounding otherwise cultivated plots. The principal vine districts on the south side of the island are those of São João, Santo Antonio, São Martinho, and São Roque, near Funchal. More to the westward, *Camara de Lobos* (here the vineyards have been completely devastated), *Campanario*, *Calheta*, *Estreito da Calheta*, *Paül do Mar*, and a few other places. Below *Campanario* on the sea coast is the *Fajã dos Padres*, an extensive piece of ground under the cliffs caused by a landslip. It was at one time the property of the Jesuits, but now belongs to the Netto family, and is remarkable for growing the best malmsey wine.

On the north side of Madeira, large quantities of vines are cultivated at *Porto Moniz*, *Seixal*, *São Vicente*, and *Ponta Delgada*, *Arco de São Forge*, also along the coast

between the above places, and in a lesser degree at *Porto da Cruz* and *Fayal*.

The principal varieties of wine-making grapes are the following : Malvasia, Bual, Sercial (cultivated mostly at *Paiil do Mar*), Tinta, the black Burgundy grape, and the Verdelho ; the last is the principal wine-making grape. Three-fourths of the vines at the present time are of the Verdelho species.*

As in France, and other wine-producing countries which are suffering severely at the present time from the Phylloxera, so in Madeira have the American vines been found to best resist the ravages of the insect. Some species of American vines are absolutely Phylloxera proof. Many of these vines are now being planted, and form healthy stocks on which to graft the Tinta, Verdelho, and other good wine-producing grapes.

The Isabel vine, introduced after the breaking out of the Oidium in 1852, in hopes of its being found Oidium-proof, is the most common American vine at present, and though not Phylloxera-proof, like some others, forms healthy stocks, which resist in a great measure the ravages of the insect. It is therefore being planted in a great many vineyards to replace the stocks which have been destroyed.

Snr. João de Salles Caldeira, at his large and fine vineyard at Santo Antonio, has gone in largely for replanting with the best American stocks, several thousands of slips having been planted by him within the last one or two seasons with good results. The vines in Madeira are mostly trained on *latadas*, or trelliswork, a few feet from the ground, and the grapes are trodden by men in old-fashioned *lagars*, or wine-presses ; the vintage continuing during August, September, and beginning of October.

New wine from the outlying districts of Funchal, where

* *Verdelho*, a fine Madeira wine grape, is supposed to be the same grape that produced the far-famed Verdea of Tuscany.

roads are bad for oxen, is generally brought in goat-skins or *borachos*, the bearers carrying this enormous weight on their backs, fastened by a strap across their foreheads, sometimes arriving in large companies of thirty or forty men and more.

Manufactures. These in Madeira are literally *manufactures*, for, beyond sugar and flour mills, there is nothing else made by other than hand work.

Cabinet-makers ought to rank first, but they are far distanced by the chair and basket makers in the amount of work required. There are several good inlaid-wood workers in Funchal. Senhor Ribeiro takes orders, and has them well executed; but there are innumerable workshops, with ready-made articles for sale.

The work in the handsome black wood of the *Til*, with silver mountings and monogram (the designs being given), is very handsome, such as tables, cabinets, blotters, and ink-stands, etc., but these are only made to order.

Furniture shops are plentiful, and in some of these excellent wardrobes, chairs, and tables may be found, of *Til*, or *Vinhatico*, walnut, or plane. Cedar-wood linings are generally used for glove and other boxes. The manufacture of many articles in wicker-work has increased enormously within the last ten years. Sofas, tables, chairs, and baskets of all shapes are made, and shipped by thousands every year. The largest quantities are made at Camacha, and afford a lucrative occupation to many men, boys, and girls.

The fine baskets made of the peeled broom come chiefly from São Martinho, Santo Amaro, and that neighbourhood, and are brought in weekly from these districts, either to the shops, or for sale at the doors of houses and hotels.

Plaited straw for hats and bonnets comes from the Estreito, and about Camara de Lobos. At Senhor Lacerda's shop they take orders, and will have any given pattern copied, either of the plait or of the shape.

Weaving is done chiefly at Ponta do Sol, the Canhas

Machico, Caniço, and Seixal. The hand looms are very primitive and simple. The weavers are women, who are most ingenious in dyeing their wools with the roots and bark of trees.

Madder is used for crimson ; walnut bark for brown of any shade ; mulberry and wild Berberis root for yellow. Black and purple dye is made from logwood and copperas.

The beautifully embroidered bodices worn with the native costume are made at Ponta do Sol.

The stone-cutters are remarkably good workmen, as much of their work testifies, especially the balustrade round the terrace of the Empress's hospital. The hard grey *cantaria* comes chiefly from Cabo Girão, taken with difficulty from quarries on the face of this grand cliff ; it is much used for door and window frames, for window balconies, steps, etc.

Houses are built of hard blue freestone, of which there is an unlimited supply from quarries and river beds ; hence the houses are strong and well built. Much lime and sand is used with the stone ; the former comes from Porto Santo, and is prepared in kilns in or near Funchal.

The wood used in building is generally chestnut, being hard and very suitable for this purpose.

The floors are either of American white or pitch pine, the latter being especially excellent and beautiful for the purpose, Madeira carpenters or joiners doing it full justice by their good workmanship. It is used for the flooring of the Empress's hospital, and is worth observing.

The hampers made of unpeeled broom, used for packing potatoes and onions, are manufactured in the little Curral.

The Gaula people excel in cutting spoons of every size and shape, from soup ladles for kitchen use to salt spoons. *Folhado*, being a very hard wood, is suitable for the larger, and lemon, orange, and box wood for the smaller sizes. Spindles are made either from the *Erica arborea* or *Folhado*, and the distaff from the thick cane *Arundo donax*. Troughs

of different sizes are much used by the poor, especially in kneading their bread, and are hollowed from a section of any tree large and hard enough; so that many fine trees are sacrificed for the purpose.

Very strong material is made from the wool of the island sheep, some dark brown—the natural colour of the sheep—and other white. Very quaint, picturesque little brown caps, of various shapes, are knitted by the shepherds about the west, at Prazeres and that part of the island, while watching their herds in the mountains. These little caps are by no means ugly, and are very becoming to the brown faces of their wearers, and are taking the place of the *carapuça*.

Flax is grown in many places, but is troublesome to prepare for spinning, this being all done by hard manual labour.

Embroidery is one of the chief employments of the women, both in the town and in the country, and was principally set on foot by Miss Phelps in 1856, as an insular industry, to the great benefit and amelioration of the condition of a large class of women who had little or no means whereby to earn a living.

Knitting in fine thread, silk, and the threads of the aloe is very well done, and gives employment to many. The aloe thread is used as well in stitching hats and bonnets and is very strong; when dyed it makes effective doyleys of various colours.

Coarse and fine horsehair chains are much in demand, and are cleverly made.

Feather flowers, once so beautifully made at the Sta. Clara convent, and especially by some ex-nuns, who died a few years ago, have much deteriorated; but the best are still made at the convent. Senhor Ribeiro, of the Carreira, can also procure them.

Pillow lace used once to be made, in fairly large quantities, at schools in the parish of Santo Antonio, set

going by Mrs. Hope; the lace is beautiful, but very rarely made now, for want of energy in the lace-makers.

Madeira coopers are celebrated for their not only excellent but beautiful handiwork.

The only candles made in Madeira are of tallow, and are superior to those of Lisbon. Charcoal is only used for ironing stoves, and by the blacksmiths. It is made in the mountains by the poorest peasantry.

The oil used by the peasants in the mountains is expressed from the *Laurus canariensis*, and is most fragrant while the berries are being boiled before pressing.

The Madeira fruits make good preserves, and were highly famed as far back as the sixteenth century, and the nuns and confectioners had arrived at such perfection in the art, that an offering of every sort of confectionery in white sugar being sent to the Pope, the Madeira confectioners took rank as the first of the age.

The few nuns that still live in the convents preserve the art, but only in a measure, and candied fruits, jams of many sorts, and guava jelly, are about the best things to be found in the Funchal shops. Snra. Felisberta, Rua das Pretas, has always a good supply of these; she will take orders, and pack them in boxes ready for taking away.

Citron, pineapples and bananas are exported to England in very large quantities. Pineapples are grown under glass, by Messrs. Hollway, in extensive houses on the Caminho do Meio road, and by Senhor Salles, at Santo Antonio. This fruit attains great size and perfection.

The red pottery manufacture is on the São Roque road, where flowerpots chiefly are made; the water vessels, *infusas*, and jars sold in the shops, come from Portugal. At Santa Cruz, delicate specimens of red pottery are made, and can be ordered at the Maria Pia Bazaar, where they keep them for sale, as well as a great variety of the Portugal ware from Caldas. The Oporto ware is quaint, and may be had

in any china shop. It has a very oriental appearance, and is very cheap; the plates in blue and white are very pretty, and the many-coloured bowls delightfully original.

Agriculture in Madeira is carried on in such a different way to what it is in England, or elsewhere, that it has the appearance of being rather a haphazard proceeding; nevertheless, though in many points it might be much improved and better crops obtained, it is wonderful what is done, and great patience and industry is shown in building the innumerable little terraces on the mountain sides, in apparently inaccessible places, giving a most fertile look to ravines which otherwise would present a rocky appearance with a scanty vegetation. These terraces, built with exceeding neatness, are irrigated by rivulets and *levadas*, and amply reward the labour bestowed on them, yielding good and constantly succeeding crops of grain, potatoes, and sweet potatoes. Little grain is grown in the lowlands, which is given up almost entirely to vines and sugar-cane; but even so, here and there amongst these, in any little spare patch or border, broad beans, cabbages, lupins, and pumpkins are crowded together and yield plentifully.

In the country, a simple plough is drawn by oxen, where the land is not too steep, but much of it is dug with the *enchada*, a very useful iron garden implement. Weeds and roots are burnt on the ground and the ashes dug in; the ground is but slightly manured unless for sugar-canes or vines, and the crops of wheat and barley are poor in consequence. Maize (*milho*) is much grown, and is very productive, especially on the north coast. There are water-mills for grain in all parts of the island, which work well, and are in most cases eminently picturesque. At different times the potato disease has been severely felt in Madeira; but of late years the crops have been excellent, and, with slight exceptions, quite healthy. Madeira potatoes are remarkably good.

The *batata*, or sweet potato, has become a very important article in the Madeira market, as it produces all the year round; near the sea the Demerara *batata* will give three crops in the year, but up in the mountains yields but one. The *batatas* are eaten as a vegetable, the natives making their meals sometimes entirely off them, and they are much used in the native *sopas*, or pottage of stewed vegetables.

Every cottage has its plot of cabbages and pumpkins, which are the chief ingredients of the *sopas*.

Onions are extensively grown and exported in considerable quantities; they are more delicate in flavour than the English onion.

Spanish chestnuts, which ripen and produce abundantly in the autumn, are much eaten by the peasantry, either raw, boiled, or baked; yams also, which are a beautiful feature in the vegetation, being the *Caladium esculentum*—their large, handsome leaves of varied green are much used in fattening pigs. Every household almost possesses a pig; its flesh, which is fattened for Christmas fare, is the chief and almost only luxury the poorer classes indulge in.

The pumpkin is an important item in Madeira cooking, and is grown almost everywhere, even at a greater altitude than 2000 feet above the sea, climbing over trellises made from bank to bank of the almost dry river beds, hanging over the terrace walls, and furnishing food in the innumerable gourds it produces for the benefit of rich and poor, to whom it is almost indispensable.

The chou-chou, or pepinella, is a delicious vegetable, like a very delicate vegetable marrow; it is a climber, having a very handsome leaf.

Cauliflowers and peas may be grown almost all the year round; French and haricot beans, carrots and turnips are never out of season.

The culture of fruit is but little understood in Madeira,

where, with proper care and attention, the very best might be produced ; the trees are but slightly pruned, and the crowded young fruit never thinned. In a few cases, where good care and attention is given by people with gardens, the very best eating grapes, of various sorts, notably, black and white muscatel, and the Cape honey-pot grape, reward the extra trouble given ; the splendid pines, too, produced for the London market, are a proof of what may be done with some energy and perseverance.

The mango, custard apple, loquat, and Avogado pear are of quick growth, and require but little attention. Captain Cook, when he touched at Madeira on his first voyage, in 1768, found the mango, bananas, pineapples, and guavas flourishing, as he says, "almost without culture."

The fruit of the granadilla is very delicious, but not often met with, although a climber of very quick growth, and covering many a cottage trellised garden seat.

Strawberries have been much cultivated for sale for the last twenty years, and come in about March, producing till August ; the mountain strawberry, once so plentiful under the chestnut trees, has become very scarce ; mulberries and figs in great abundance ripen so as to become very luscious ; stone fruit is plentiful but very inferior to English and French, and only wanting proper treatment ; the same may be said of pears and apples. Raspberries, gooseberries and currants will not repay the culture. Walnuts and Spanish chestnuts are very good and plentiful ; lemons may be had all the year round. Tomatoes and cucumbers grow in great abundance all through the summer.

Madeira arrowroot is very superior, and great care is taken in its preparation ; the best is from Magdalena and from a few private gardens near Funchal.

Capsicum and other red peppers are much grown, and have an extensive sale ; they are very pungent, and never adulterated.

Coffee, which used once to be so abundant, has been scarce for many years, owing to the disease at the root of the trees ; what there is is very superior, but there is every probability of the Liberian coffee flourishing and taking its place.

The woods of *Pinus maritima* are a great feature of the country at the present day in Madeira. Being of a rapid growth, they are soon cut down for firewood ; the stumps and roots are burnt on the ground, when a crop of rye is immediately sown, and after the harvest fresh pine seed is put in. The rye straw is the best for thatching, and is used in large quantities for the covering of their cottages amongst the poorer classes.

The use of the pine for firewood, garden and vine trellises, or corridors, etc., has entirely superseded that of the valuable indigenous trees, which are thus saved for better purposes ; while the forests in the interior, so important to the preservation of the water-sources, are now less subject to devastation : though the charcoal-burners still make sad havoc in defiance of the law. The cones of the *Pinus maritima* attain a large size here, and are most useful for fuel, burning brightly and emitting a cheerful light.

The cane, *Arundo donax*, is planted extensively in the river beds for making *latadas* or corridors for the vines, and for gardening purposes. A large quantity of the finest and narrowest of these canes must be yearly used for the innumerable rockets which are in constant demand. Willows for baskets and chairs, etc., are widely cultivated ; there are large plantations in the valley of Machico and to the westward.

Markets. There are three good markets in Funchal, all close to each other—the beef, the fish, and the fruit market. They are well kept and very clean. The fish market is called Praça de S. Pedro ; its stone slabs are washed out every day at twelve o'clock, and made ready for the afternoon

fish that the fishermen bring in. Occasionally curious fish and wonderful monsters are brought in by the deep-sea fishermen, who go a long way out for the tunny, so much eaten by the poor people.

At different seasons the fruit and vegetable market have a great variety of fruits. Vegetables are always plentiful.

At the east end of Funchal, near the Praça Academica, there is a far more picturesque fruit market, with its wooden sheds and open stalls, under the shade of lofty plane trees. The neighbouring *praça* is not much used as a promenade, though it is so well shaded with well-grown trees.

Public Walks. The Praça da Constituição is a favourite resort, especially when the band plays. The small public garden at the western end has some rare young trees, and plants of the *Monstera deliciosa*, which has a curious fruit. Adjoining this, on the old site of the large Franciscan convent, a well-sized public garden is being laid out, and will in two or three years be a most ornamental addition to Funchal. The growth of plants and shrubs, and in fact all vegetation, is so rapid in Madeira, that a year or two of skill and taste turns a seeming wilderness into a luxuriant garden.

The Praça da Rainha, on the sea-shore, has been tried as a mulberry plantation and nursery for silkworms, but has not proved a success.

The Praça da Constituição and the cathedral square have a picturesque and very animated aspect, when crowded with people from all parts of the island who come to see the Lenten processions.

During Holy Thursday and Good Friday, the cathedral services are very crowded; the windows are hung with black curtains, and kept quite darkened from daylight, the congregation for the most part wearing black. The church clock and all the bells are silent during these two days, and it is only on Saturday, at the conclusion of the solemn services, when at midday the Alleluia and Easter Eve services

commence, that the bells ring cheerfully, light is suddenly admitted into the gloomy cathedral, rose leaves and yellow broom blossoms are thrown from a rose window above the altar on to the chancel, and priests and choir sing Alleluias.

Festas. At Whitsuntide many parishes give a dinner to twelve poor men and twelve poor women. During the summer, every parish church has two or three *festas*—on the festival of the patron saint, at Whitsuntide, and Trinity; this last being kept by each parish church on the successive Sundays after Trinity. Gaula has given a good example by its parishioners proposing to appropriate the money collected at the Festa on the repairs of the church, instead of on fireworks. It would be well if more parishes followed this excellent example; for the constant cracking of rockets and firing of guns day after day is a very great disturbance and nuisance.

CHAPTER VI.

Short Excursions and Rides—Excursions of from Three to Fourteen Days—Pedestrian Tours.

THE time given for the following excursions is exclusive of delays.

Horses for hire, with their attendant *arrieiros*, can be procured from the livery stables in Funchal at any time. Hammocks and hammock bearers can be hired at the *Chafariz* in the *Largo de São Sebastião*, or by application to the Commission Agent, Senhor João da Camara, No. 1, Carreira. Manoel Gonçalves, from the Mount, is one of the best hammock men to engage as head bearer for an expedition; he will undertake the engaging of the other bearers if required, and also bearers or a mule for baggage. He understands English slightly.

The pay for hammock bearers on long expeditions is 1200rs. per day; for baggage bearers somewhat less.

The following provisions, etc., may be mentioned as necessary for long expeditions:—Tins of potted meat, a ready cooked ham or roll of meat, tinned soup, bread, biscuits, butter, a pot or two of jam, tea, sugar, preserved coffee or cocoa, a few stearine candles, brandy, wine, an Etna and a bottle of spirits for burning, some pillow-slips, towels and soap, napkins, and a small teapot. A packet or two of Keating's powder will not come amiss, and will materially assist the chances of a comfortable night's rest at one or two of the halting-places.

Short Rides.

During the months of November, December, January, and February, the best time for riding, or for a hammock expedition into the country, is between breakfast and luncheon, but it is often a good plan to take some lunch with you when you meditate a more distant ride, instead of hurrying back just as the most lovely part of the route comes into view. A shady spot may always be found, and the precaution of a rug to sit on should never be neglected.

The following list of shorter rides gives only the absolute time from Funchal, without allowing for delays :—

	H.	M.
1. To the Mount, riding, and back by running <i>carro</i>	1	0
2. To the Mount, through the little Curral, and by <i>carro</i> down the Caminho do Meio	2	30
3. To the Mount by Saltos road, on above the church to Laginhas, and return by <i>carro</i>	1	30
4. By Saltos road to Pico das Rosas and back	2	0
5. To the Mount, strike Mr. Gordon's levada on the north side of Mr. Leland Cossart's quinta, and follow it to its source	3	0
6. To the <i>Alegria</i> , and return by Agua de Mel, across the river to S. Antonio.....	2	0
7. To São Roque and the Fundôa, return same way	2	0
8. <i>Sto. Antonio, Sto. Amaro</i> ... ..about	1	40
9. <i>Sto. Antonio, Sto. Amaro, São Martinho</i>	2	0
10. <i>Sto. Antonio, João Bête, Trapiche</i>	3	0
11. <i>Sto. Antonio, Vasco Gil</i>	3	15
12. <i>Sto. Amaro, Pico do Funcho</i> and New Road	3	0
13. <i>Sto. Amaro, Lombo do Vianna</i>	3	0
14. New Road to <i>Camara de Lobos</i> and back	3	0
15. Palheiro, and by new road to <i>Caminho do Meio</i> , and to Funchal by <i>carro</i>	2	0
16. Palheiro, by Lazaretto road and <i>São Gonçalo</i>	2	0
17. Palheiro, on to <i>Pico do Infante</i> , <i>carro</i> down Caminho do Meio	2	30
18. To Camacha, and return by new Caniço road	3	30

	H. M.
19. Camacha, and return by <i>Pico da Silva</i> , and <i>carro</i> down <i>Caminho do Meio</i>	3 40
20. Camacha to <i>Aguas Mansas</i> on the Serra road, strike the new road behind water mill, follow it to <i>Pico</i> <i>d'Abobora</i> , then take the <i>levada</i> to high-road above Camacha, and either return by Camacha, or on to <i>Pico da Silva</i> , and down <i>Caminho do</i> <i>Meio</i>	4 30

1. **The Mount Church.** This, so often erroneously supposed to be a convent, is the spot most visited in Madeira by travellers, even if only stopping a few hours, *en route* to many parts of the world, while their steamer takes in coals and supplies.

The present Church of *N. S. do Monte* is nearly 2000 feet above the sea; the original church was built by *Adão Gonçalves Ferreira* in 1470. He was the first man born in Madeira after its discovery, and was the son of *Gonçalo Ayres Ferreira*, one of Zargo's companions, and a noble of high rank. Zargo, being captain of all the south part of Madeira, gave him a large grant of land, which included the *Currálinho* and the Mount, extending to the mountain tops.

At the Mount his son *Adão* built the parish church, dedicated to the Assumption, visited by many pilgrims in fulfilment of vows throughout the year, but very especially on the festival on the 15th August.

For several days previous, *Romarias*, or parties from many distant parts of the island, commence their journey to the Mount, carrying their provisions in covered baskets, and three or four beguiling the way with native music, some of the peasants being most expert in playing the *machête*—a small guitar-shaped instrument, with four strings, accompanied by a native *guitarra*, strung with twelve brass and silver wires, the whole forming a piquant and cheerful music, much in harmony with Nature in her bright colouring. The perfect time the players keep makes the

pedestrians feel the roads less steep and long. On the eve of the festival, crowds of *Romeiros*, or pilgrims, arrive in Funchal in boats from the coast villages, a few only in the very picturesque native costume, which is now fast disappearing. In the afternoon the steep road from the town to the Mount church presents a very animated but withal a most orderly aspect. Stopping at the foot of the long flight of stone steps outside the church, those who have a vow to fulfil mount them on their knees, carrying a lighted wax taper, sometimes of great length and thickness, continuing their progress through the church, up to the altar steps, where a priest takes the tapers. On the *feira* day, the whole population walk about under the trees and about the *quintas*, while as many as can, find standing room in the church, for the high mass which terminates the festival.

The *Salto* road is the prettiest route to the Mount. After passing Quinta Olavo, you have the fine ravine of the Ribeira de Santa Luzia on your left, *São Roque* and the *Alegria* being on the ridge beyond. On arriving at the level road which skirts Mr. Leland Cossart's country house, "*Quinta do Monte*," you continue to the right, which leads you to the main road from Funchal to the Mount church, and going past the *carro* station, you can order a *carro* for your return journey.

In Mr. Leland Cossart's beautiful and extensive grounds many rare and curious plants and trees, from all parts of the world, are to be seen (introduced by Mrs. Webster Gordon). This quinta is celebrated for its very beautiful camellias, and Mr. Leland Cossart has some fine Australian tree ferns growing in the open air. The road from this to the church is very pretty, through oak and chestnut woods. Some fine Eucalyptus trees grow near the bridge.

The view from the church steps is open and extensive.

There is another much finer view from about half a mile above the church, at the Laginhas, on the high-road, where

you look down on its towers, in its framework of trees; and far away to the west stands the lofty *Cabo Girão*, with the heights of *Campanario* stretching from it to the mountains about and above the Curral. This view the visitor of only a few hours should not fail to see, if the day be bright and clear, for it certainly is one of the most beautiful. The running *carro* being brought up to this point will take you to Funchal in twenty minutes. Close to the *carro* station a paved lane will lead you in eight or ten minutes to a fine view of the little Curral, if you have not time to return to Funchal through that route.

About a quarter of a mile below the church is the *Quinta do Prazer*, now occupied by Mr. Selby, but for many years the country residence of the late Mr. Page, who, at the beginning of this century, was such a benefactor to the island, in building houses of refuge near some of the exposed mountain passes, also public fountains for thirsty travellers.

In the woods of this *quinta* most of the indigenous trees of Madeira may be found—sown or planted by the late Mrs. Phelps, who long resided there. Fine specimens of the dragon tree grow near the house, also a beautiful native *Pittosporum coriaceum*, peculiar to Madeira, bearing clusters of cream-coloured blossoms of a rich fragrance. *Til*, *Barbusano*, *Ilex perado*, two sorts of buckthorn, and many others abound.

At Mrs. Cossart's *Quinta da Cova*, close to the church, are some fine native trees, especially a *Taxus baccata*, *Juniperus oxycedrus*, *Ilex perado*, and many others, including the *Clethra arborea*, whose creamy, highly scented spikes of blossom are very lovely.

2. This expedition may be reversed, though the view is very much finer descending by Caminho do Meio.

3. To the Laginhas above the Mount church has been described; but Fructuoso, in his Chronicles, tells a curious story in connection with this part of the country.

Among the early settlers was one Marcos de Braga, a

noble from Portugal, a man of immense strength and courage. His estate was about three miles north of Funchal. When upwards of seventy years of age he signalized himself in the following way:—A mulatto slave had escaped from his master into the wild serras above Marcos de Braga's house, and having clothed himself in skins, to which he attached anything that would rattle, he would await solitary travellers and attack them, robbing them of all they had and adding a thrashing did they not have victuals with them. His wild appearance and violence struck such terror all around that folks accounted him as no less than the devil. Marcos de Braga hearing these reports determined to satisfy himself as to their truth, and started off alone to the locality as a traveller. Suddenly out of the brushwood leapt this rattling figure. Marcos, instead of running away as all the others had done, closed with the creature, and, after a prolonged struggle, so completely overcame him that, pinning him down, he divested him of his skins and rattles and beheld the runaway slave. Fastening him securely he brought him to his house, and employed him yoked to an ox to plough his lands. After thus chastising him severely, he delivered him over to his former master, to the great satisfaction of those who had suffered at his hands.

4. This is a charming spot to lunch at, as you have, besides a grand view up the Waterfall ravine, pleasant shade riding up the *Salto*s road. You turn to the west on arriving at Mr. Leland Cossart's garden wall, follow it till you arrive at a turning to your left, which leads you directly to the Pico, though the path at the last is hardly rideable. Along the old walls very good fronds of *Asplenium lanceolatum* will be found.

5. This is a very charming expedition, but only when the hills are clear of mist. Leaving horses when the path becomes narrower, the hammocks may go on all the way which winds along the mountain side, a grand view always before you.

6. The "*Alegria*," above São Roque, is a rural and picturesque spot with a small *quinta* belonging to the Viscondessa de Torre Bella. Under the chestnut-trees behind the house, *Ophioglossum lusitanicum* is found, but is becoming very rare. Many wall-growing ferns flourish on the way and in the neighbourhood. The paths, in different directions, lead to pretty walks and views.

7. *The Fundôa.* Before arriving at São Roque church, you diverge to the right and follow a level road till you reach the river, where many water-mills are constantly at work. All about this neighbourhood small wall ferns are very abundant towards spring. *Gymnogramma leptophylla* is very fine and plentiful. São Roque church was built in 1579, and in the following year several chapels were built by landed proprietors in that district.

8. Sto. Antonio combines a variety of rides, the first straight on above the church, round the crest of the hill, and south past Sto. Amaro church, and back to Funchal by the Maravilhas.

9. Strike the new road before arriving at the church, continue down Sto. Amaro and São Martinho, emerging on the New Road.

10. From Sto. Antonio church turn to the right into a narrow paved road between high walls, which in early spring are covered with ferns, especially *Gymnogramma ceterach* and *G. leptophylla*, besides many others. About these parts *Cheilanthes fragrans* is often found. The steep road leads through groves of Spanish chestnut trees, to the *Trapiche*, the property and summer residence of a Portuguese family. The neighbourhood is very rural and well cultivated, and the views are extensive; return by *João Bôte*, into Sto. Antonio road. Sto. Antonio church was built in 1566, *Sto. Amaro* in 1460, by Garcia de Souza, son-in-law to Zargo, and São Martinho in 1579. Many chapels were built in the early days, these parts being thickly populated. Some of these still

exist in private houses. Most are in ruins, but have had some pretensions to architecture; in some cases not without reason, as Dr. Neale's paper on the cathedral and chapels of Madeira testifies.

11. After passing the *Venda* above Sto. Antonio church, instead of descending to Sto. Amaro, continue to the west, through much vine-growing country to *Vasco Gil*, a pretty rural district, taking its name from its first settler, *Vasco Gil*. in 1472. Good specimens of wall ferns will be found in most of the old walls.

In this neighbourhood, and all about Sto. Antonio, the lovely Star of Bethlehem (*Ornithogalum Arabicum*) and the *Lilium candidum* are plentiful in the spring.

12. Continue straight on from Sto. Amaro church, and, after a slight descent, turn off under some Spanish chestnuts to your left, and *Pico do Funcho* is at hand. The view into the Curral ravine is fine from this. Descend to New Road.

Between the new road and Sto. Amaro the hedges of small, pink Himalayan roses are very lovely, and occasionally a trellis covered with Macartney roses; neither of which flourish at the higher altitudes.

13. Is a beautiful expedition, but any one wishing to see the grander vistas, must go on foot further into the ravine. The *Lombo do Vianna* is a good spot for a sketch of the grand Curral looking up into it. For this you leave the *levada*, and turn up the mountain side, choosing the spot according to your fancy.

14. Before arriving at Camara de Lobos, you cross the *Ribeira dos Soccorridos*, or "River of the Rescued," and it is surprising to learn that this river bed, broad as it is, contained a full flowing stream when Zargo discovered it, and the country looked so beautiful that two youths from Lagos, in Portugal, begged leave to be allowed to land. Zargo permitted them, ordering the boat of Alvaro Affonso to go on shore. The youths thought to cross the river by swimming,

but the water ran so rapidly that they were carried away, and would have been drowned but for their companions in the boat, who, perceiving their peril, succeeded in saving them. With deep thankfulness Zargo gave it its present name.

Furthermore, this river served as a highway for the great logs of timber cut up in the ravines of the great Curral, and which were precipitated by slides into the river. This timber, cut up into firewood, was the fuel used in the sugar mills; each mill owner sent his own workman, who put private marks on the timber, then floated it when the rains had increased the river's depth. Arrived at its mouth, where the river bed was flat, they pulled it out with iron hooks fixed into long poles, and piled it in stacks against the sugar-making season. Many fatal accidents used to happen in this exciting work, and at times much of the timber was carried out to sea and lost, had the rain swollen the river overmuch. It is grievous to read of this wholesale destruction of these noble forest trees, and the consequent drying up of this grand river. One can form but a faint idea of former beauty from the remnants one sees now amongst the *Til*, *Vinhatico*, *Teixo*, *Páo branco*, the graceful drooping cedars, and many others.

When Zargo and his companions came to an inlet caused by two reefs, on which they discovered many seals, they named the spot *Camara de Lobos*, or the "Seals' Chamber." Beyond this, the woods came down to the water's edge, and beyond they came upon a grand cape, which they named *Cabo Girão*, from *giro*, "turn," as here they turned back, having satisfied themselves so far. Some of the first sugar-mills were built and worked about these parts. Many *levadas* were made then to work the mills by water power; some were brought from a great distance in order to be at the proper level, and were constructed at a heavy cost.

Zargo was so pleased with all this part of his captaincy that he built two churches, and reserved the surrounding

lands for his heirs. One of these churches is the present parish church of the *Espirito Santo*. Camara de Lobos is considered one of the best wine districts in Madeira, but the *Phylloxera* has destroyed large vineyards within the last few years.

15. For a fine morning this is one of the pleasantest of the rides near Funchal. Just before arriving at the Palheiro, Count Carvalhal's property, the road turns back again west on a level with the *Venda*, and winds along to Caminho do Meio. Any fern collector crossing the road will find in the first gully *Polystichum falcinellum*, one of the few ferns peculiar to Madeira, and the nearest point to Funchal where it can be found. The journey by *carro* to Funchal is charming, owing to the grand open view almost all the way.

16. This is barely a two hours' ride unless you go on to the *Neves*. The church here was built in 1565. Retracing your steps, you turn up into São Gonçalo parish and come out on the Camacha road.

17. You turn on to a north road when you pass the Palheiro gate, and follow it to an unpaved path on your left, which leads you past the Pico do Infante to the Caminho do Meio, or on through the little Cural to the Mount. Between the Caminho do Meio and the mill good specimens of *Adiantum reniforme* will be found on the rocks to the right, and very fine *Woodwardia radicans* in the river.

18. Just at the entrance to Camacha, the road across a gully to the right is the beginning of the beautiful new road to Caniço. After passing the Barão da Conceição's summer lodge, cross the fields to the left on foot to an old telegraph station, from whence the views of Ponta de S. Lourenço and Porto Santo are very fine. The upper part of Caniço, about the church, is a rural and well-cultivated district. Barão da Conceição has a pretty *quinta* here. Below this the fishing village consists of a few miserable huts, but it seems to have been a place of importance in Madeira's early

days. It became a parish in 1440, and its church was dedicated to St. Antão. Sugar-mills were in full work at different points along this coast as early as 1450. *Porto Novo*, the eastern boundary of Caniço, was much used for shipping wines and sugar. It was commanded by a small fort.

19. From Camacha, up the Poizo road to Pico da Silva, cross to Caminho do Meio, and take *carro* to Funchal. On a fine day this ride may be continued right on to the Poizo, turn to the right as far as the beginning of the descent into Ribeiro Frio, and return by the Mount.

20. From Camacha, on to the mill on Serra road, take the turn up the hills. When near Pico d'Abobora, leave your horse and mount to the summit; then follow the levada back to Camacha. The view down the ravine of Porto Novo from the Serra road is very fine. The large-leaved island myrtle grows about this ravine in great profusion.

Walks. One of the most picturesque and charming walks near Funchal, is to the waterfall, the source of the levada which crosses the *Caminho do Meio* a little way above Mr. Hollway's house; from thence pursue your way on foot, but with care, as the path is very narrow in some places.

Another delightful and most interesting walk or hammock expedition, is to the *Pina*, a rocky ridge above the town, to the right of the Mount road. The air there is beautiful, and the vegetation varied, novel, and most interesting. To reach it you must turn on to the *levada* on the Mount road; taking the path to the right, and then leaving it at the mouth of the tunnel, you climb up through the pine wood to the rocks above. About these the rather rare *Cheilanthes fragrans* is found, and in the month of May myrtles in blossom and great golden masses of *Hypericum* grow in profusion. An interesting indigenous *Smilax* is met with here, though rare. It is possible to go through the tunnel and cross the river to Caminho do Meio, but it is unsafe without a light and a guide.

To the rocks below the New Road, skirting the cliffs till you get to the blow hole or forge, is a good walk. Amongst the pools several delicate seaweeds may be found. Towards spring a sea stock, *Matthiola Maderensis*, covers the cliffs everywhere.

The Peak Fort is a short distance from the Sta. Clara Hotel, though standing on a rock at a considerable altitude commanding the town. The view from it is very fine, especially from its highest tower.

Excursions of a Day.

	H. M.	
I. To Ribeiro Frio and back.....	about 6 0	
II. To Grand Curral and back	„ 6 0	
III. To Cabo Girao and Campanario and back	„ 8 0	
IV. To Ponta do Sol and Lombada by water and back	„ 8 0	
V. To Pico Arrieiro and back	„ 8 0	
VI. To Santa Cruz by launch and back	„ 2 30	
„ „ „ by road and back	„ 6 0	
From Santa Cruz.	1. To Fossil Bed by boat and back	„ 5 0
	2. To Madre d'Agoa and back	„ 2 30
	3. To Fortella or Lamaceiros and back	„ 6 0
	4. To Curral do Mar and back	„ 8 0
	5. To Santo Antonio da Serra and back	„ 2 30
	6. To Funchal by Caniço and Gaula.....	„ 4 0
VII. To Camacha and back	„ 3 30	
VIII. To Camacha, returning by Little Curral and Mount	„ 3 30	

Excursions of from Three to Fourteen Days.

- I. 1. To Santa Anna (either by Ribeiro Frio or
Portella; if the latter, the start must be made
from Santa Cruz, not Funchal)
2. Levada da Fajã dos Vinhaticos and back.....
3. Pico Ruivo for sunrise and back
4. Bocca das Voltas and back

	H. M.
5. <i>Cortado Pass, view of Penha d'Agua, and back ...</i> „	3 0
<i>Or return to Funchal by Portella</i> „	8 0
II. 6. Santa Anna to Boa Ventura „	3 30
7. <i>Boa Ventura to Torrinhas Pass and back.....</i> „	5 0
<i>Or return to Funchal by Torrinhas and Curral</i> „	9 0
III. 8. Boa Ventura to São Vicente by Ponta Delgada „	2 0
9. <i>São Vicente, views in neighbourhood</i>	—
IV. 10. São Vicente to Rabaçal by Paül da Serra „	4 0
<i>Or return to Funchal from São Vicente by Encumiada</i> „	7 30
V. 11. Rabaçal to Seixal by Fanal „	6 0
<i>Or return to Funchal from Rabaçal by Prazeres and Calhêta</i> „	8 0
12. <i>Seixal to Porto Moniz by sea and back</i> „	2 0
VI. 13. Seixal to São Vicente „	1 30
VII. 14. São Vicente to Funchal by Encumiada .. „	7 30

Day's Excursions of from Seven to Ten Hours.

I. **To Ribeiro Frio.** Ascend by the Mount or *Caminho do Meio* roads. Two and a half hours' riding will bring you to the house of refuge on the Poizo. The people in charge of the quaint and rough little inn will readily provide boiling water for visitors who wish for a cup of tea. At this altitude, four thousand feet above the sea, it is often very cold, even in spring, and the warmth and sight of a fire is very acceptable.

The road turns to the left a few yards from this house, and in a few minutes the grand chain, or rather group, of mountains bursts into view, with the majestic ravines opening down to the sea. Passing an open moorland, bordered here and there with large bushes of *Vaccinium Maderense*, with its crimson foliage and waxlike bell blossoms, the zigzag road down the steep mountain-side perfectly enchants the traveller with its great beauty as he descends into the wooded ravine of *Ribeiro Frio*, every turn,

may, almost every step, bringing a charming and fascinating sight—the serrated ridges and spurs opposite, with bewildering effects of lights and shades, golden with the sunlight, then a soft ethereal blue in the shadow. Around, above, below, everything is beautiful, the masses of grey basaltic rocks coming into view boldly above, as each zigzag is reached, contrasting so exquisitely with the rich greens of the native trees; hoary lichens, or, according to the time of year, masses of golden broom, mingling with clusters of a large Marguerite, also a wild geranium of a bright mauve, and other innumerable treasures, only to be found in these mountain glens. Arriving at the bridge, the traveller will long to stop a while and enjoy the surrounding loveliness, enhanced by the mountain stream, which, either dashing from rock to rock in miniature cascades, or reflecting the surrounding foliage in moss-edged pools, is remarkable for its exquisite clearness.

Ten minutes' ride brings the traveller to some cottages. Dismounting, he must climb the path above them and get on to the *levada*, which, with great skill and much labour, has been brought from its source under Pico Arrieiro, in some places supported only by a narrow wall built from rock to rock, in others tunnelled through the mountain. The ramble along this *levada* is perfectly enchanting from the magnificent scenery that opens up at every turn, the grand masses of rock, and the fascinating vegetation. Ferns, mosses, lichens, Lycopodiums, and numberless other plants, charm and surprise you. Should it be the month of June or July, the wild flowers are in all their glory, the *Orchis foliosa's* bright mauve spikes brightening the masses of green of every shade. After passing a narrow cutting in the rock you come suddenly to the view of the grand valley of the *Metade*, with its serrated and pointed ridges richly wooded with evergreens, jutting out into this beautiful ravine, their sides rich in colour with shining rich green laurels, varied

here and there with patches of golden broom or the richer coloured gorse.

Rising in all their majesty at the head of the *Metade* stand *Ruivo* and the *Torres*—isolated, jagged peaks, dark purple or lovely rose colour (according to the hour), towering bold and beautiful in, very often, an intensely clear atmosphere; *Pico Ruivo* looking almost less lofty and less imposing with its smooth round summit of turf than its jagged neighbours, though in reality fifty feet higher, being 6056 feet, and the *Torres* 6000 feet. After midday those lovely, mysterious-looking deep blue ravines grow grander and more beautiful, as the shadows deepen into purple with an exquisite ethereal haze. A suitable resting-place is reached directly after passing the second of these cuttings. To the right of this, a path through the brushwood leads to a rock, from whence the view is truly magnificent—to the left the *Metade*, and to the right the grand *Penha d'Águia*, rising abruptly from the sea, 1915 feet in height, unrivalled in form and colouring; the long swell of the deep blue Atlantic breaking in lines of surf into the open bay of *Porto da Cruz*, wave following wave, with their crests of snow-white foam, bringing to mind Henry Kingsley's words, "Madeira! that noble island! like an aerial temple, brown in the lights; blue in the shadows, floating between a sapphire sea and an azure sky. Far aloft in the air is *Ruivo*, six thousand feet overhead, father of the great ridges and sierras that run down jagged and abrupt, till they end in wild surf-washed promontories." Had Kingsley seen *Ruivo* and the *Torres* from this spot, he certainly would have substituted "rosy" for "brown in the lights."

The early part of the day is the best for these mountain views, and an early start from Funchal most desirable. For those who can travel early, it is well to take a cup of coffee and start by seven o'clock, eat a more substantial breakfast at or near the *Poizo* house, and thus ensure a clear view of

the mountain tops before the descent into *Ribeiro Frio*. At the hotels they will always put up an ample breakfast and luncheon. Hammock bearers and horsemen always provide their own food, but an arrangement must be made beforehand : see list of prices, Chapter III.

Many rare and beautiful ferns will be found, growing both close to the running water and on the mountain sides above the *levada*. *Trichomanes radicans* and *Hymenophyllum Tunbridgense* grow in great abundance ; also *Acrostichum squamosum*, *Pteris arguta*, *Asplenium umbrosum*, *Woodwardia radicans*, and numberless others. Lichens of every sort, and mosses — *Lycopodium suberectum* and *Selaginella Kraussiana*—seem to fill up every available space and crevice, and so to engage the hands and delight the mind of the collector, that time is apt to fly unheeded before the thought of the four hours' journey back to Funchal demands a start without delay.

The return journey may be made in three hours if *carros* have been engaged at the Mount. These should be in readiness at the *Arrebutão*. On arriving at home all plants and ferns collected should be at once shut up in a box of wood or tin, which will keep them fresh for the next day's planting or pressing, as the case may be. Should the Killarney or filmy ferns be the least withered, they will entirely recover if immersed in a tub or basin of water for an hour or two before planting, and well dried with a cloth or blotting-paper before pressing. *Ribeiro Frio* should never be attempted if the wind is strong, or even moderately strong, from the north or north-east, for the valleys then would be full of mist and the mountain journey very bleak and cold.

II. **The Grand Curral.** *Jardim da Serra route.* This far-famed excursion requires as early a start as the Ribeiro Frio, and here are no *carros* to shorten the return journey. The best chance for having a clear view is before noon.

The road passes through *Camara de Lobos* and the *Estreito*, where the *Phylloxera* has made such havoc with the vines. After passing the church we soon reach the *Jardim da Serra*, where Mr. Veitch, a former British consul, built a summer residence, surrounded with a charming garden, in which are many rare trees and shrubs. This well-known *quinta* stands at an altitude of 2526 feet above the sea.

A quarter of an hour brings us to the *Cova da Cevada*, whence the view comes suddenly before and below you.

Should the mountain tops be clear, the effect is perfectly startling in its grandeur, and it is impossible adequately to describe it. From this point you look down into the wondrous and vast ravine of the *Curral*, two thousand feet below you. The church of *N. S. do Livramento* ("Our Lady of Deliverance"), which looks like a white speck in the midst of the village or hamlet by the side of the rocky torrent bed, is itself two thousand feet above the sea.

If the day is fine, it is the best plan to ride on about an hour further to the *Bocca dos Corgos*, from where the view into the *Serra d'Agoa* on the left, and the *Curral* on the right, is very grand and beautiful. In the *Pedestrian Tours*, Nos. 11 and 12, are given the beautiful walking excursions from this point.

The ride through the *Jardim* chestnut woods to *Campanario* for the homeward journey is very beautiful, and in the small ravines *Polystichum falcinellum* grows in abundance.

III. **Cabo Girão.** This is an expedition which should not be omitted, though the road is rather long and uninteresting. After satisfying the mind and eyes by gazing from the edge of a threshing-floor on the very verge of this magnificent headland, into the sea, which is no less than 1934 feet below it, and which gently ripples on to the beach at its base, you can, if it is about noon, continue your journey to the *Achada do Campanario*, which will take one hour to arrive at through chestnut groves and open moorland country, and will well repay the traveller the longer

distance. The air is considered very salubrious. Count Carvalhal has a house here, and in the garden stands the largest Spanish chestnut tree on the island. Its girth is over thirty-five feet; the trunk is hollow. A room has been arranged within, which has often been occupied when the house was filled with guests.

From this spot you have a good view of the long level line of the *Paiùl da Serra*, the only moor in Madeira, which stands five thousand feet above the sea. There, partridges and a few woodcock reward the sportsmen who have the energy to travel so far.

IV. To Ponta do Sol and Lombada by Water. Another and a very interesting expedition past *Cabo Girão* may be made by water. Any one with even the slightest geological knowledge cannot fail to find its seamed cliffs very striking. As you row past it, the grandeur of this mountain cape strikes one very forcibly. This expedition, if begun early in the day, can be continued with great interest and pleasure past *Ribeira Brava*, to *Ponta do Sol*, a very picturesque though small town, commanding a fine coast view both ways; and any one wishing to do so may obtain a night's lodging at *Ponta do Sol*, and employ the next day in a charming expedition to the *Lombada*, where, on a ridge in a most commanding situation, stands one of the churches first built and afterwards richly ornamented by the family of D'Esmeraldo, the ancient Flemish family of D'Esmenaut, to whose descendants (the Counts of Carvalhal) this valuable property belongs. The richly gilt spiral pillars and other ornamentations make it the most striking in the island. The long line of the *Paiùl da Serra*, on the opposite side of the ravine, has a commanding effect, and numerous interesting scrambles for the pedestrian may be made from this place, should accommodation for a few nights be obtainable.

An intelligent guide, or the village *Padre*, can generally manage this, but the traveller must be prepared to find the

accommodation rough, and the food of the simplest description. In order to ensure the services of trustworthy hammock men or guides, it is best to apply to the *Padre* or *Regidor* (parish justice), and to facilitate this the following sentences in Portuguese may serve :—

Portuguese.

TRAVELLER.

“Bom dia, Senhor.”

“Venho pedir 'lhe um grande favor, dezejo ver as lindas vistas que por aqui hà, tambem quero proeurar fêtos, he preeizo levar um homen que conhece bem o eaminho ;” ou, “Eu preeizo *dois* ou *tres* homens de rede e tambem uma rede.”

On starting and wishing to tender your thanks—

“Agradeço 'lhe muito, e peço dseulpa de 'lhe dar este ineamodo.”

“Espera ! quero andar a pè.”

“Diga me qual é Pico Ruivo, e tambem os nómes dos outros Picos.”

“Vamos andando.”

“Mais depressa.”

“Um pouco mais devagar.”

“Não balance a rêde.”

“Não dóu dinheiro para bebida senão no fim da jornada.”

“Calle a bôea, não faça barulho.”

“Va buscar aquelle féto, não quebre a raiz.”

“Pergunte se hà pão n'aquella vnda.”

“Quero estar na cidade antes d'anoiteer.”

“Pensa que vai ehuver ?”

English.

TRAVELLER.

“Good-day, Sir.”

“I wish you would do me the favour of recommending a guide who can conduct me to the finest views, and to where I can get fern roots ;” or, “I also require *two* or *three* hammock men and a hammock.”

“I thank you for all you have done, and apologize for the trouble.”

“Stop ! I wish to walk.”

“Tell me which is Pico Ruivo, also the names of the other peaks.”

“Let us hurry on.”

“Faster.”

“A little slower.”

“Do not swing the hammock.”

“I will not give any money for drink till the end of the journey.”

“Hold your tongue, do not make such a noise.”

“Bring that fern, but do not hurt the root.”

“Ask if they have bread in that shop.”

“I must be in town before dark.”

“Will it rain ?”

Portuguese.

TRAVELLER.

“ Talvez seja melhor demorar-nos até clarear.”

“ Diga me o nome d'aquella arvore.”

“ Como está muito vento não vou por mar, vou em rêde.”

“ Como está muita chuva na serra vou pelo mar.”

English.

TRAVELLER.

“ I think we had better wait till it clears.”

“ Tell me the name of that tree.”

“ As it blows I prefer going by hammock instead of by water.”

“ As it rains on the hills I will go by sca.”

If detained by bad weather and wanting food.

“ Pergunte o vendedeiro se pode cozer uma gallinha, fazer caldo com arroz, e cozer umas semilhas ou batatas.”

“ Va vér se ácha alguns óvos.”

“ Pode comprar uma garrafa de vinho para a jornada, e tambem algum pão.”

“ Ask the venda man if he can boil a fowl, make some soup, and thicken it with rice ; also I want potatoes or sweet potatoes.”

“ Go and try to buy some eggs.”

“ You can buy a bottle of wine as the journey is long, also some bread.”

V. Pico Arrieiro. This expedition is one that should not be missed by any really desirous of making themselves acquainted with that part of the island which shows almost more clearly than any other its volcanic origin.

Its height is 5893 feet. After turning off from the *Poizo* road, there is only a path over the moorland, occasionally very rocky, but rideable. A guide who thoroughly knows the way is indispensable, for if one of the thick mountain mists come on, people are very apt to get lost and wander for long before striking the road again.

Arrived at the summit, the traveller finds himself among other vast mountains, and feels as if in their very midst. The ground on which you stand is formed of dark-hued scoria, and much in the formation of the near surroundings point to its having been in bygone ages a crater. The narrow lava-like ridge on which you stand forms one side of the great *Curral—Cidrão*, the *Torres*, *Ruivo*, and *Canario* Peaks, before you in majestic array. In the distance the

Torrinhas and *Pico Grande*, the long line of the *Paül da Serra*, with *Pico Ruivo do Paül*, clearly defined and standing out on the horizon. In this part, in a most difficult place of access, a rare and beautiful white orchis is found, *Goodyera macrophylla*; also one of the most brilliant lichens, of a deep orange colour. Between the *Poizo* and *Arrieiro* are three or four ice-houses, or deep walled-in cellars, for storing snow in the winter for use in Funchal. Near one of these, short shrubby bushes of the indigenous mountain ash grow in close thickets of bilberry. Here and on the ascent to *Pico Ruivo* from *Sta. Anna* are the only known habitats of this variety of mountain ash, which never grows in Madeira higher than between six and seven feet. The flowers are pure white, with a delightful fragrance; it blossoms in September; the berries are brilliant scarlet. Advice must be taken as to the weather suitable for the ascent of *Arrieiro*; the calmer the better. In strong northerly or north-easterly weather there is sure to be mist or drizzle, although it may be fine and quite clear on the south side.

For strong people it is quite worth starting at one o'clock in the morning, and arriving in time for sunrise at the summit. A good supply of wraps, and an Etna and spirits of wine to warm coffee, should never be forgotten. Cedar-wood torches last long and give a brilliant light. Time taken—riding, four hours; hammock, four and a half hours.

VI. **Sta. Cruz.** It is hardly worth while taking only one day for this expedition, though quite practicable, especially in the steam launch; but a few days spent at Senhor Gonçalves' hotel will be both beneficial and enjoyable. The trip by sea is very interesting; the cliffs and varied vegetation engross the attention, especially the few curious dragon trees perched in crevices on the Brazen Head. At its base, the narrow ledge running round it, visible at low tide, is a favourite resort of a pretty little gull, *Gaiota* in Portuguese. *Caniço* is the only seaside hamlet passed, and

though now a mere collection of miserable fishing huts, was a place of some importance in Madeira's early days, as from the several sugar-mills in its neighbourhood there was a large population, which have in these days settled down on the more level land above, near the church. On the cliffs inland can be seen the *quinta* of the Barão da Conceição. *Ponta da Oliveira*, where you land, takes its name from the discoverers of Madeira planting an olive tree close by, as a landmark dividing the north and south captaincies from each other.

At *Porto Novo* there is a bit of beach, which is a scarcity on this rock-bound coast. It was a busy place in the ancient days of Madeira for shipping wine and sugar ; it is commanded by a small fort, which, like many others on this coast, was used for defence against the Moors, who made descents on the island.

1. *To Fossil Bed.* Senhor Gonçalves will arrange for the expedition to the Fossil Bed, which takes two hours in a rowing-boat. A hammock and men sometimes are convenient for the ascent to the Fossil Bed, and can be taken in the boat. On arriving you are surprised to find any vegetation on such bare-looking rock, and yet there is turf and bright red saxifrage, a little wheat, and plenty of red poppies.

The Fossil Bed can best be described by giving Darwin's account of a similar one in New Zealand :—

“ One day I accompanied Captain Fitzroy to Bald Head, the place mentioned by so many navigators, where some imagined they saw corals, and others that they saw petrified trees, standing in the position in which they had grown. According to our view, the beds had been formed by the wind having heaped up fine sand, composed of minute rounded particles of shells and corals, during which process branches and roots of trees, together with many shells, became enclosed.

“ The whole then became consolidated by the percolation

of calcareous matter, and the cylindrical cavities left by the decaying of the wood were thus also filled up with a hard pseudo-stalactical stone.

“The weather is now wearing away the softer parts, and in consequence the hard casts of the roots and branches of the trees project above the surface, and in a singularly deceptive manner resembles the stumps of a dead thicket.”

From this point an extensive view is obtained of the coast, both north and south, *Ponta de São Jorge* on the one hand, and *Ponta da Oliveira* on the other.

The *Pharol* or lighthouse will be found interesting for another boat expedition.

It is built on an island rock at the extremity of *Ponta de S. Lourenço*, and commands even a more extensive view than that from the Fossil Bed, many headlands beyond *Ponta de São Jorge* coming into view on the one hand, and *Ponta do Sol* on the other. The air here is very light and exhilarating. A handsome ice-plant flourishes there, with large clusters of purple blossom, which are so succulent that the sheep and goats belonging to the few people stationed on the rock find it a substitute for water, of which there is none—this is the “*Barrilha*” (*Mesembryanthemum nodiflorum*), collected and burnt to produce soda. Another *Barrilha* (*M. crystallinum*) grows at *Ponta de S. Lourenço* and the *Desertas*; it is a low, almost prostrate plant, covered with large conspicuous inequalities, which glitter as if thickly sprinkled with ice, or dew glittering in the sun. The quantity of water contained in the plant is very astonishing, and boots or shoes are soon wet through if one incautiously walks over it. The fruit is about the size of hazel nuts, and stains of a dark crimson.

The lighthouse or *Pharol* itself is worth seeing, and is very well managed.* There is a telegraph station here com-

* The light is dioptric, or lenticular, showing a white light with flash every thirty seconds, and a fixed light in the intervals. The light

municating to Funchal the approach of packets and other vessels. Ships passing come near enough to give their number to be reported home.

2. *To Madre d'Agoa.* This view affords a picturesque short mountain expedition, where a waterfall and charming surroundings of trees and ferns are to be seen.

3. *To Portella and Lamaceiros.* An expedition of a day, requiring an early start to ensure seeing the mountains clear. From Sta. Cruz you mount up to the *Serra*, and then, descending into the Machico Valley at its head, you cross the stream, and a quarter of an hour's ascent brings you to the *Portella*, a narrow pass in the mountains. The word means a gateway, and so it seems to be, only wanting a gate or portcullis to effectually bar the entrance at that spot, if it was so required. As you come to the opening, if clear, the lovely view bursts suddenly on your eyes—the grand north coast, with the *Penha d'Agua*, in the foreground; *Fayal*, a small seaside village, in the distance, with its bay of deepest blue at the foot of precipitous red cliffs. The road from *Fayal* to *Sta. Anna* is very fine, from the beautiful coast views culminating at the *Cortado* Pass as you approach *Sta. Anna*.

The descent to *Porto da Cruz* from the *Portella*, though steep, is very beautiful. The *Portella* is 1800 feet above the sea. The return journey to *Sta. Cruz* may be varied by descending to the *Villa of Machico* down the valley, instead of mounting up to the *Serra*. It is a lovely ride in spring, when the fruit trees are white with blossom. The *levada* at the *Portella* was the first made in Madeira, and winds in and out of many ravines for thirty miles. *Machico*, though nothing of a town now, was originally an important place, and the capital of the northern half of the island, where *Tristão Vaz Teixeira*, its first captain and fellow-

is visible at twenty-five miles distance, and the lighthouse stands 343 feet high at full tide. The vertex of the lantern is forty feet above the base of the building.

discoverer with Zargo, lived in great state. Many esquires and gentlemen of the Portuguese court settled at *Machico*, and on great occasions, such as commemorating a royal birthday or wedding, they had hawking parties, tilting at the ring, and many exercises of this nature on horseback.

There was so much game on the mountains in the neighbourhood, that in the fifteenth century the game-laws were very stringent.

Machim's chapel has been completely restored of late years, and is almost all modern.

In the church at *Machico* there are the tombs of the founders, the first captain and his wife.

To the *Lamaceiros* is even a longer expedition than the previous one, and exceedingly delightful, owing to the numerous lovely glens you pass beyond the *Serra*, and about which you long to linger. The *Lamaceiros* is about 2200 feet above the sea. This view is much the same as the *Portella* towards the *Penha d'Agua*, but embraces a much larger range upwards; *Pico Ruivo*, the *Torres*, and many other jagged and grand peaks towering above the foreground of thickly wooded and sharply serrated ridges, which charm the eye with their evergreen and varied foliage, while in the month of May great masses of golden broom and the richer yellow of the gorse add a striking and beautiful effect to the whole.

From the *Lamaceiros*, a good road leads to the *Poizo*. Half an hour's ride from the view will bring the tourist to *Pico d'Assomma*, where the view surpasses even that at the *Lamaceiros*. From thence the hotel at *S. Anna* will be visible, also *São Jorge*.

A ramble along the *levada* just below either way is most delightful, for the exquisite ferns and mosses are very fascinating. Taking the right as you descend from *Pico d'Assomma*, ten minutes from the road will bring you to a built-up reservoir. Crossing at this point and scrambling

up amongst the laurels and bilberry bushes, the lover of ferns will perfectly revel in the wealth of lovely Hymenophyllums which clothe the stems of old laurels; here and there a mass of rock perfectly cushioned with *Hymenophyllum Tunbridgense*, here and there a carpet of *H. Wilsoni* and *Davallia canariensis* and *Polypodium vulgare* growing in masses on the trees. *Nephrodium Oreopteris* here grows in great abundance, the one place besides *Pico Canario* where it is found in Madeira. *N. Fœnesecii* and *N. dilatatum* here grow very large and very perfect. The *levada* is fringed with *Asplenium monanthemum*, *Cystopteris fragilis*, and countless treasures. In July the *Orchis foliosa* blooms in handsome great spikes of bright mauve. In this neighbourhood *Acrostichum squamosum* and *Trichomanes radicans* grow well. Some of the country here is overgrown with a coarse yellow everlasting (*Helichrysum fœtidum*), which, though effective from a distance, is far from agreeable on a nearer acquaintance, owing to its unpleasant odour. The north branch of this *levada* across the road where you leave horse or hammock, winds round many a bluff and mountain side before it reaches *Ribeiro Frio*, and then continues on to the source in the inmost recesses of the *Metade* valley. This walk is very beautiful, but a steady head is quite necessary, as there are many narrow places to pass.

Many of the rare plants named by the Rev. R. T. Lowe in his "Flora of Madeira" come from these mountain glens.

4. *To Curral do Mar.* A very beautiful excursion from Sta. Cruz is to the *Curral do Mar*, viâ the *Portella*, by the Porto da Cruz road. This is little known and seldom visited. The coast on the north side of *Ponta S. Lourenço* is very picturesque, and from this spot the traveller looks directly down on an arched rock amongst many others; a waterfall adds to the beauty of the scene. Another aspect of this same view may be obtained from rising ground to the right of the Fossil

Bed, where a lovely little bay, studded with rocky islets, lies at the foot of great cliffs. The expedition to the Curral do Mar will probably take eight hours, there and back.

At *Sta. Cruz* itself there is nothing of especial interest, beyond the old church, the cross in the open square—from whence the church is called *Sta. Cruz*—and the fine grove of trees. The church was built in 1450, and has the founders' tombs. In the grove outside the church there are some fine *Til* trees, and a well-grown *Grevillea robusta*, which in spring is covered with deep orange bottle-brush-looking blossoms.

In the old walls about and in *Sta. Cruz* the finest fronds of *Nothochlæna lanuginosa* are to be found. The date palms in Mr. Alfred Blandy's garden produce handsome bunches of fruit, which, however, do not ripen; the blossom, of ivory-like little bells by thousands in a rich brown downy sheath, is very beautiful.

Some seaweeds, but only those of the most delicate nature, will be found in the pools; small but rare and brightly coloured fishes and lovely sea-worms.

5. *Santo Antonio da Serra* can be well explored with very great pleasure and facility from *Sta. Cruz*. Its open and moorland scenery is a pleasing change, and the innumerable glens, full of the grandest and loveliest ferns, give ample employment to any one caring for ferns, mosses, and lichens. Here *Polystichum frondosum* grows in the greatest perfection, *Asplenium umbrosum*, *Pteris arguta*, and many others. The *Laurus Canariensis* woods send forth a delicious fragrance. In the autumn the old trees are covered with a curious growth, resembling great masses of golden brown coral; these shrivel up after a time, and are collected for medicinal purposes.

From a look-out or *vista* in Mr. Alfred Blandy's grounds at the *Serra*, a beautiful view of the valley of Machico and *Ponta de São Lourenço* is obtained. In his grounds some olive trees produce small berries, which, however, do not arrive at

maturity. In the neighbouring *cerca*, or enclosed church property, there are some splendid specimens of heaths and *Laurus*, the former attaining the size of trees, under which *Nephrodium dilatatum* flourishes in great beauty. The lanes at the *Santo* are beautiful, with hedges of wild geranium and fuschia; the *Vaccinium* in autumn turning a beautiful crimson, and the pink blossom of the *Amaryllis belladonna* blushing everywhere.

Another beautiful view of the valley and *Villa of Machico* is obtained from the *Macellas*; about forty minutes' walk from the church.

6. *To Funchal by Caniço and Gaula.* The land through *Caniço* varies much from the inland route, as the vegetation is of a totally different nature. Fig and mulberry trees, prickly pear, the coarse-looking cactus, *Euphorbia piscatoria*, *Echium fastuosum*, *Jasminum odoratissimum*, *Cassia bicapsularis*, and a variety of other warmth-loving plants grow at different parts of this region and on the sea cliffs—*Lavandula pinnata*, *Matthiola Maderensis*, the silver-leaved *Helichrysum obconicum*, etc.

A charming route from *Santa Cruz* to Funchal is through the upper part of *Gaula*, and taking either the road on the east side of *Pico dos Heroes*, or following the road, which is rideable, to the west side of the *Pico*, and following the new *levada* till the road joins the *Serra* road, thence to *Camacha*. The rocks about this part are covered with the handsome island myrtle; while the *levada* is edged with forget-me-nots and a pretty yellow *Coronilla*-like little straggling plant. The view down the *Porto Novo* is very fine.

From *Pico dos Heroes* the view embraces the *Santo*, *Porto Santo*, *Santa Cruz*, *Camacha*, *Point S. Lourenço*, and the *Desertas*.

VII. **To Camacha and back.** There are several roads by which this pretty part of the country may be reached. First, by the regular road past the *Palheiro*, Count Carvalhal's

property. The road from thence to *Camacha* is very undulating, with a sea view all the way, until you reach the village at 2200 feet above the sea. A canter on the common will be pleasant after the paved roads. The view south is very fine, especially from Dr. Grabham's *quinta*, about a quarter of a mile lower down, by the paved road on the common.

Above the church a short way, a very fine view of the upper part of the *Porto Novo* ravine is worth going to see; the best point is a few hundred yards above Senhor d'Ornellas's gate. Continue on this road, if you wish to extend your ride, as far as *Pico da Silva*, branch off to the *Caminho do Meio* on your left, and return to Funchal.

A second route to *Camacha* is by *Canico*, past the church on *Santa Cruz* road, till a new road strikes zigzag up the mountain side. This is a charming ride; *Porto Santo* being visible on a clear day, and the pine woods as you approach *Camacha* very fragrant.

VIII. To Camacha, returning by Little Currel and Mount. Pursue the *levada* road behind Mr. Randall's property, through *Valparaiso*, an outlying hamlet close to *Camacha*.

Any one staying at *Camacha* for the summer will find many charming and beautiful walks in every direction. The *levada* both ways is pleasant walking. An expedition to *Gaula* can be made in an afternoon; and a ride or walk up to *Pico d'Abobora* will repay the climb, returning by way of the mill on *Serra* road.

Excursions from Three to Fourteen Days.

I. To Santa Anna (either by *Ribeiro Frio* or *Portella*; if the latter, the start must be made from *Santa Cruz*, not *Funchal*). Previously write and engage rooms at *Santa Anna*. Lunch and wraps for the journey must not go by mule or baggage bearer, but by one of the spare hammock men—three are

always necessary for long expeditions. Take some ready-made coffee in bottles, to warm in your Etna at the *Poizo*; plaids and a waterproof for hammocks are essential. Arriving at the *Ribeiro Frio*, if you wish to see the *Metade Valley*, follow the directions given for No. 1 of the Excursions of a Day. Pursuing your journey, you pass through the upper part of the valley of *Porto da Cruz* and *Fayal*, with the *Penha d'Aguia* ever in view to the right. At every turn enchanting scenery meets your eye; and as you leave the *Ribeiro Frio* and enter the valley of the *Metade*, the view is magnificent looking back, the great mountains majestically towering at the head of this grand ravine. Soon you commence the descent of the *Pão de Sebastião*, and then reach the hamlet of the *Cruzinhas*, the view which Mr. Longman considered the crowning point of the whole (see Introduction). The hotel at *Santa Anna* is 1090 feet above the sea.

For the intervening day or days at *Santa Anna* the following excursions can be done, returning to sleep at the hotel, and any one of them is grand.

To *Levada da Fajãa dos Vinhaticos*, or to *Pico Ruivo* for sunrise, or to *Bocca das Voltas*, at *São Jorge*, or to the *Cortado Pass* and view of *Penha d'Aguia*.

Any of these journeys require a very early start to ensure the traveller not being benighted on the rough roads, the *Fajãa dos Vinhaticos* excepted. This *levada* is opposite the *levada* of the *Ribeiro Frio*, and the views are grand in the extreme, but the road very dangerous, in many narrow places, after the tunnel is passed.

Senhor Acciaoli will give advice about the weather, if suitable for *Pico Ruivo*. The isolated rock called the *Homem-ent-pé*, on a grassy slope, is a very curious basaltic column, forty feet high, on the ascent after passing the *Choupana*. Horses cannot go further than the *Areal*. From the summit the following peaks are visible:—*Cidrão*, *Pico Grande* from base to summit, *Pico de Fora*, and many

others ; the *Paül da Serra*, *Pico Canario* above *São Jorge*, the *Torrinhas*, and, towards the north-east, the *Penha d'Aguia*.

The *Bocca das Voltas* is above *São Jorge*, and is the ridge which connects *Pico do Arco* with *Pico Canario*. It is about two thousand feet above the sea, and commands a good view of the *Boa Ventura* valley and the mountains at its head. On the way from *Santa Anna*, after arriving at *São Jorge*, you pass D. Maria Leopoldina Oliveira's large house and grounds, very beautifully situated ; the views of *Porto Santo* from the lawn, and *Ruivo* on the other hand, being very beautiful.

To Funchal by the Cortado gives the traveller a very fine coast view. Mr. Longman likens this route to the *Corniche*. At *Porto da Cruz* chance accommodation might be had by applying to the Padre, and sleeping in the hammock, giving next day to the *Lamacciros* route to Funchal.

II. From Santa Anna to Boa Ventura. This last-named place, so often left unseen by many desirous of viewing the finest scenery in Madeira, on account of the poor accommodation to be had, should not be passed by if possible. It is unlike any other valley in the island, and its grandeur and luxuriant vegetation quite compensate for having to make the best of the wayside inn.

Starting early next morning for the *Torrinhas Pass* will enable the traveller to get back to *Boa Ventura* in good time. The head of the Pass stands at five thousand feet above the sea, and the view thence into the *Curral* is grand beyond description. During the ascent the grandeur of the rocks, the forest trees, the splendid vegetation, the profusion of ferns and wild flowers, the hare's-foot fern gracefully hanging in long fringes on the laurels and other evergreens, charm the traveller at every step.

The traveller may shorten his route by returning to Funchal, when at the *Torrinhas Pass*, by descending into the *Curral* and ascending the opposite winding road, then by *Santo Antonio* to Funchal. This is a grand journey, and

well worth doing; there are some pretty *Saxifrages* and *Sedums* to be found at the zigzag on the rocks before you get to *Pico do Serrado*. *Cidrao* is a very grand and prominent object in this route.

III. **From Boa Ventura to São Vicente by Ponta Delgada.** Comfortable accommodation may be had at the priest's house at the latter place. As you continue your journey, which sometimes is down on the seashore at the foot of grand cliffs, you suddenly, on turning round a bluff, find yourself in the extensive and beautiful valley of *São Vicente*. Attention will be first drawn to a small chapel built in a rock rising on the beach, dedicated to the patron saint of the valley. From this point it takes half an hour longer to reach the hotel.

The accommodation is poor, but the bedrooms are very fair. A day or two spent here will be amply repaid by visiting some of the lovely pools in the river, which have been so well photographed by Senhor Camacho—the *Poço do Passasol*, *Poço Polido*, and the *Poço das Calles*. Also at the hamlet of *Rosario*, close by, much lovely stream scenery will repay the rambler. *Pico das Freiras* stands at the head of the valley.

IV. **Rabaçal* from São Vicente by Paül da Serra.** At the *Rabaçal* permission can always be obtained to stay a night or two at the engineer's cottage. That and the workmen's quarters are the only habitations within many miles.

The *Paül da Serra* is the only moor in Madeira, and is several miles in extent, and has an elevation of five thousand feet. Large patches of *Thymus micans* (*Alecrim da Serra*) make the air in some places very fragrant.

The traveller will be delighted with the *Rabaçal*, with its

* No provisions of any sort, or candles, can be obtained here, and up to June the nights are very cold.

Rabaçal takes its name from "Rabaça," wild parsley, with which the hills about here abound.

lovely vegetation and trees, and with the wonderful founts of pure clear water issuing from innumerable fissures in the rock, which, collected in the well-constructed *levada* cut in the face of the cliff, and guided by it through the mountain, are a means of irrigating the western slopes of the island, which would otherwise be left barren.

Polystichum falcinellum, one of the ferns peculiar to Madeira, grows here to a great size in this paradise of ferns. The *Vinte cinco Fontes*, or "Twenty-five Fountains," is about an hour's walk from the *levada*, and is fairy-like in its loveliness. In a limited though lofty amphitheatre of lichen and moss covered rocks there is a perfect hanging garden of ferns and grasses, all glistening with the spray of numberless miniature cascades, which dance and tumble into a pool below.

V. **Rabaçal to Seixal by Fanal.** Taking a guide who knows the country well, cross the *serras* of the *Ribeira da Janella* to the *Lagôa do Fanal*. If the weather be fine this is a most enjoyable and beautiful journey. The forest of the *Fanal* is unlike anything else in Madeira, with the turfy glades to be seen here only, and the beautiful indigenous evergreen trees, their stems in some more shady spots covered with *Hymenophyllum Tunbridgense* and *H. unilaterale*. The *lagôa* or crater becomes a lake when the winter rains drain the highlands into it; its sides are clothed with trees, whose tops appear above the water. The expanse of view into the *Janella* and the coast and headland of *Porto Moniz* is very fine. The coast road to *Seixal* is most charming on the side of the cliff, from the continual glimpses one has of the sea below through the trees and shrubs, which give a feeling of safety to the traveller on this narrow path. Should the day turn misty, instead of crossing the *Fanal*, it is best to turn into the *Crusinhas* road down the head of the *Seixal* Valley to the *Villa of Seixal*. This is one of the most beautiful valleys in Madeira, and is rich in much that will interest and delight the

botanist. The best specimens of Madeira's rarest ferns come from these woods.

At the foot of this descent the *Chã da Ribeira* is very charming, with the unusual sight in Madeira of a trout stream apparently, but, alas! minus the trout.

At *Seixal* the especial characteristics of the place are numerous small grass-clothed headlands, with ferns growing nearly down to the sea. *Asplenium marinum* and *Adiantum Capillus Venuris* grow in luxuriant beauty in many of the rocks and caves along all this coast.

Along this north coast are large wine-growing districts, and *Seixal* alone yields several hundred pipes of wine yearly. Fruits of many kinds are very good here, especially figs and nectarines.

If the traveller has a day to spare, it will be well worth his while to go by sea as far as *Porto Moniz*, thus obtaining a good view of the beautiful valley of the Ribeira da Janella and fine coast scenery all the way along.

V. From Seixal to São Vicente by Coast Road.

The road along this coast to *São Vicente* charms one at every step, the occasional waterfalls adding much to its beauty.

If the traveller be a good walker, he should, on arriving at the *Ribeira do Inferno*, ascend it for some way, as it is one of the finest gorges in the island, and in some parts clothed with grand old *Tils* and other trees. Here the *Dicksonia Culita* and *Polypodium drepanum* are found in their greatest beauty, and the former grows to eight or nine feet in length.

VI. São Vicente to Funchal by Encumiada.

This journey may be made by taking the *Encumiada* route, through the *Serra d'Agoa*, and passing the *Jardim da Serra*, to Funchal. It is a most beautiful journey throughout, and well repays an early morning start, to ensure clear views, clouds often collecting on these high peaks about mid-day.

Another route from *Rabaçal* is to the highland village of *Prazes*, where the Padre kindly spares a room in which

the traveller can sleep in his hammock. This parish has the largest wheat-fields of any in Madeira, and deep English-like lanes. The people here use wheeled carts drawn by oxen to bring in fodder from the mountains. About a mile from the church, you have a most exquisite vignette-like view, looking down from the cliffs through a natural archway of Spanish chestnut trees, on to the little fishing village of *Pauil do Mar*, which lies nestling among the rocks below.

From *Prazeres* to *Calhêta* the road is good, and lies through a fertile country. From *Calhêta* to Funchal by launch takes about two hours, and by rowing boat five.

At *Prazeres* from the high-road to the church there is an avenue of wonderful old box-trees quite worth seeing.

A very pretty day's excursion from Funchal is to *Magdalena* by steam launch, and then by hammock to the *Canhas* and the *Carvalhal*, returning to meet launch or rowing boat at *Ponta do Sol*.

The excursion to *Rabaçal* and back can be made in the same way.

Another such excursion should be to *Ribeira Brava*, taking hammock and men, and ascending from *Ribeira Brava* to the *Fardim da Serra*, and thence to Funchal.

From *Calhêta* westward the sea journey is more interesting than by land. This district is much cultivated, and has large potato fields.

The want of accommodation in these more distant western parts precludes their being much visited, though the roads are good. A trip to them by steam launch is therefore pleasanter than a comfortless journey by land.

Pedestrian Excursions.

The following outlines of pedestrian excursions have been kindly contributed by Mr. Charles Cossart, from personal

experience and intimate acquaintance with all the Madeira scenery ; only good pedestrians can penetrate into the great mountain gorges, or along the narrow ledges of the *levadas*, or water courses, some barely more than a foot in width, with thousands of feet sheer down to one side, and mighty rocks on the other. It is beyond some of these almost aerial paths that the finest forest trees and ferns are seen in all their glory, secure in their fastnesses, amidst a luxuriant and varied vegetation. Here also the island *Juniperus Oxycedrus* and the *Taxus baccata* are still to be found ; the fragrant red wood of the former being much used in making long torches or flambeaux, it is fast disappearing from the nearer localities. Cabinet makers, too, employ it in lining their inlaid wood boxes, etc.

Necessaries on a Walking Tour.

Astea, or Alpenstock. To be had at Manoel Ferreira (Burlington Arcade), Nos. 1, 2, and 95, Rua d'Alfandega.

Etna, for warming soup or coffee, can be made by any tinman.

Boots. Untanned leather shoes or boots, A. C. Ribeiro, 261, Carreira.

Provisions can be supplied from the hotels. Tinned provisions are very useful—Liebig's extracts and coffee especially so.

Plaids and Rugs, Waterproofs, etc., are required if camping out for one or more nights is intended.

The excursions here sketched are a few which may guide the pedestrian to some of the finest and grandest of the scenery of Madeira ; to many places which remain to-day as Nature made them, and which year after year are left untrodden save by a few woodmen or goatherds ; to ravines and gorges like those of the Metades, Boa Ventura, and São Jorge, whose solitude and grandeur are almost appalling ; to

natural forests containing trees whose age must be counted by centuries, harbouring plants and ferns in profusion ; and to mountains like those of Ruivo, Grande, Arrieiro, and Cidrão, whose peaks rise in silent majesty over the numberless ravines and gorges diverging from them.

In the excursions from Funchal it is desirable, although not necessary, that the first part of the journey, that marked in italics, should be done on horseback ; there is not much pleasure in walking up steep paved roads between high walls, it is apt to fatigue and disgust the pedestrian at the commencement of his journey for no good. The routes are calculated at day's journeys of eight to ten hours' walking, so that if possible an early start should be made in every case, with the exception perhaps of Nos. 1 and 6, which are somewhat shorter. The best plan is to start at dawn, after a cup of coffee, and then breakfast at the place where one dismounts and sends back one's horse. An "*astea*" or alpenstock shod with an iron point is indispensable for many of the excursions, particularly for ascending or descending turf slopes or loose rubble, or crossing "*corgos*," etc. During the summer many of the grass slopes on the mountains are as slippery as ice, and hardly a year passes without lives being lost amongst grass cutters and shepherd boys and girls who venture on places which would seem to afford even poor foothold for goats.

For most of these excursions a guide is necessary, both to show the way and to carry provisions. The Madeirense, as a rule, prefer carrying light wicker baskets, which they sling over their shoulders, to knapsacks, and more can be carried in the former than in the latter. There are several hammock bearers and others who are willing to act as guides to pedestrians. They may be engaged or heard of at the Chafariz, in Funchal, or be summoned by the house agents, Camara e Freitas, No. 1, Carreira ; one of the best of them is a bearer of the name of Affonso Nuncz. The pay is

1200rs. per diem, the men finding for themselves. Should the traveller wish thoroughly to explore some particular ravine, it is best to get his guide to engage a woodman or goatherd belonging to that particular ravine or district. Goatherds, who best know all the ins and outs of the mountains, may often be met with and be known by the "*asteas*" they carry, eight to ten feet in length, heavily shod with iron, and by being generally followed by some wretched-looking curs, which, however, are sufficiently well taught to herd the young goats for their masters to mark, or even to run down the old ones when necessary.

Thick and heavy boots are unsuitable for Madeira; light laced-up boots with very low heels are best, and if made of island soft pliable leather, better still.

Pedestrians should never omit taking their tweed coats or jackets with them, even though the greater part of the day anything worn over a flannel shirt may be unbearable; things can always be slung over the basket. Many days that are warm and pleasant in Funchal are cold enough on the mountains; and many excursions may be made the whole day under a hot sun, whereas another time one may be caught in the same places in flying wet mist and icy cold wind. During winter, when a northerly wind is blowing, the difference of temperature between Funchal and the mountains is very great. More than once has the writer left Funchal before daybreak with the thermometer at about 60°, to find it two hours after, at the Poizo pass, below freezing. Should a heavy fall of snow have occurred, as is usual in February, and the weather become clear and bright shortly afterwards, one of the easier excursions, say to Arrieiro or Santo Antonio, well repays the trouble.

Heavy, low-hanging mist over the basin of Funchal is often rather discouraging to excursionists; but generally this mist is a narrow belt about two or three thousand feet up the side of the mountains, with clear sky above;

whereas often, both in summer and winter, a clear bright day in Funchal, but with a bank of cloud on the back of the hill-tops round Funchal, apparently stationary, but in reality in motion, proclaims a strong northerly wind, or that the usual trade-wind is blowing with more than its customary force and moisture. Such a day is a blank one for anybody bent on scenery in the interior. The chapter on meteorology in Dr. Grabham's book on the Climate and Resources of Madeira gives both interesting and useful information as to weather indications.

The excursionist must, however, follow his own discretion or the advice of his guide as to weather, in a mountainous island like Madeira. One ravine may be enveloped in mist and rain, whereas another may be clear, according to the wind; many days on which the *levadas* at Ribeiro Frio and Metades would be almost impassable, would be fine enough for the Levada do Vianna, or the descent into the Serra d'Agoa. It is useless, however, attempting any of these excursions during a continuance of bad, unsettled weather; and some of them, such as Nos. 2, 3, and 5 of the two-day excursions, the following up Metade or Fayal levadas to their source and the ascent up Saõ Jorge ravine, are not fit excursions for the winter months, both on account of the short days and also that the quantity of water both in the ravines and coming down the *corgos* on the mountain sides often renders the foot paths, such as they are, impassable.

When the return journey to Funchal has to be made by sea, it is best to bespeak a boat from Funchal to be in readiness at the place required. At the coast villages, with the exception of Santa Cruz, there are few boats except those used for fishing or cargo.

Pedestrian Excursions within One Day of Funchal.

1. *Funchal to the Mount by Caminho dos Saltos.* Turn to left under tower at Mr. Leland Cossart's quinta, follow the road round into the Corujeira, and then descend into the ravine of the Ribeira do Torreão (as the upper part of the Ribeira de Santa Luzia is named), following up the bed of the ravine to the waterfall. Height of fall about three hundred feet, a break after the first hundred feet, and an uninterrupted fall of about two hundred feet. Return either by same way to the Mount or continue down the bed of the ravine until the source of the Levada de Santa Luzia is struck, then follow the levadá to the Caminho dos Saltos.

(The above excursion should not be made shortly after very heavy rains, as then the ravine is impassable in many places except by wading.)

2. *Funchal to Poizo.* Descend from Poizo pass by path to your right hand, past Pico d'Abobora, until the unfinished Levada do Furado is reached, follow course of the levada to your right hand as far as it has been made near to Pico dos Heroes, descend from the levada a short way to the watermill on high road, and follow road on to Camacha. From Camacha either descend to Funchal direct by the high-road, or cross by Pico do Infante and the Curralinho to the Mount.

3. *Funchal to Poizo, on to Balcões and Pico Arrieiro,* return by Pico do Poço da Néve. After passing the ice pits keep slightly to your right past Pico da Lagôa to the view of the waterfall, same as mentioned in No. 1, but now looked down upon from the crest of ravine. Continue

skirting the crest of the ravine until source of Mr. Gordon's levada is struck in the Ribeira do Pisão ; follow the course of the levada to the Mount.

4. *Funchal to Pico do Serrado* (near-side view of Curral). Descend by high-road into Curral, strike the source of the levada on the eastern side of the Curral some little way down the bed of the ravine. Follow the course of the levada to the Lombo do Vianna, then leave levada and get on to high-road, which takes one past Santo Amaro to Funchal.

(This walk should not be attempted except by pedestrians with steady heads, as the levada is very narrow in some places.)

5. *Funchal to Cova da Cevada* (far-side view of Curral). Continue on high-road until the ridge dividing the Curral and the first of the Serra d'Agoa ravines is reached. Turn to your left and descend steep footpath through the ravine to Serra d'Agoa church, then follow high-road along by the bank of Ribeira Brava to the village of Ribeira Brava on the sea coast. Return to Funchal by boat.

6. *Funchal to Cabo Girão*, then on through the chestnut groves to the Achada do Campanario. Descend by path from the Achada to the village of Campanario, gain edge of sea-cliff and descend to sea-level by the path cut into steps on the face of the cliff. Return to Funchal by boat.

7. *Funchal to Pico do Serrado* (near side view of Curral). Ascend to Pico de Santo Antonio. Return either by crossing to Pico da Lagôa and levada mentioned in No. 3, or continue on to Pico Arrieiro and thence to Poizo and high-road to Mount.

8. *Funchal to Poizo.* Continue on high-road to the bottom of the Ribeiro Frio ravine, or else leave high-road at the Feiteiras, descend to your left, cross stream and strike footpath which leads down to Ribeiro Frio through the brushwood; at the Ribeiro Frio ascend to the levada on your left after passing the second bridge, follow up the levada for some little distance to under Pico dos Balcões, climb up from the levada to top of ridge at the Balcões, and then cross table land to Poizo. (The ascent to the Balcões is a stiff climb, but quite easy to an active pedestrian. Some parts of the levada are rather narrow.)

9. *Funchal to Poizo.* Continue on high-road to the bottom of the Ribeiro Frio ravine, get on levada to your right below first bridge and follow its course, skirting round Pico da Suna to the Lamaceiros and Santo Antonio da Serra. Descend by high-road to Santa Cruz and return to Funchal by boat; or on to Camacha by unfinished levada mentioned in No. 2.

10. *Funchal to Jardim da Serra.* Descend into Curral from Bocca dos Namorados, between Pico dos Bodes and Pico da Banaca. Return either by levada mentioned in No. 4, or ascend Voltas to Pico do Serrado, and thence by high-road back to Funchal. (Fair path the whole way if the return journey be not made by levada.)

11. *Funchal to Cova da Cevada* (far side view of Curral). Follow on high-road to Bocca dos Corgos, descend into the Curral by Voltas dos Cêrnos to the Fajã Escura. Return through the Curral to Voltas and ascend up to Pico do Serrado same as No. 10. (Fair road the whole way.)

12. *Funchal to Cova da Cevada.* Continue on high-road as far as Bocca dos Corgos, then make the ascent

of Pico Grande; return either same way or descend into Cural, and then home by same route as No. 11.

Pedestrian Excursions within Two Days of Funchal.

First day.

1: *Funchal to Cova da Cevada.* Follow on high road to the Encumiada de São Vicente, then turn to your left by foot-path through brushwood by Pico Redondo and skirt by it the north-western heights above Serra d'Agoa until Paül da Serra is reached, cross the Paül da Serra to Rabaçal, where remain the night.

Second day.

Rabaçal. Follow up levada to its source at the Risco, then return, following course of the levada through the tunnel to the heights above Calhêta; after passing tunnel follow the path to your right to the slopes above Prazeres, descend to Prazeres, and then follow high-road to the heights above Paül do Mar and descend to the village of Paül do Mar by path cut on the face of the cliff. Return to Funchal by boat.

First day.

2. *Funchal to Pico do Serrado.* Descend into Cural and follow up bed of ravine to south-western foot of Pico Ruivo, ascend Pico Ruivo by footpath, which is very steep but fair walking, and camp on the Peak, either in the open on the lee side, or in a cave some little way under the southern edge.

Second day.

Pico Ruivo to the Encumiada Alta. Descend direct through brushwood from the Encumiada to the Levada

da Fajã dos Vinhaticos (sometimes called Levada do Fayal), which is cut on the northern side of the northern Ribeira da Metade ravine, follow up the levada to its source some few hundred yards from where the descent is made, get on to the new Levada do Furado which is now being cut from the same source, but on the southern side of ravine, follow it out to the engineer's cottage in the southern Ribeira da Metade ravine. From the cottage a fair path takes one down to the bed of ravine and up the opposite side to the old levada, which follow the course of until Ribeiro Frio is reached, ascend to Poizo and return to Funchal by high-road. The descent from Pico Ruivo to Fayal Levada should only be attempted by active climbers.

NOTE.—This new levada now being made is to add its volume of water to the old levada cut on the southern side of the southern Ribeira da Metade, which has its rise in the Ribeira do Balcão, a small stream at the foot of the Balcões and Arrieiro, and which only carries water at present to the Santo da Serra for irrigating Santa Cruz and neighbouring parishes; the channel of this old levada will then be enlarged all the way along to the Lamaceiros and Santo da Serra, there meeting another new piece of levada at present being made to carry on part of the water to Camacha and the eastern heights above Funchal. The whole, when finished, will be over seventy miles in length, from its original source under the Encumiada Alta to Funchal.

First day.

3. Same as No. 2 to Pico Ruivo.

Second day.

Pico Ruivo. Descend the cone on north-western side, and strike a narrow footpath used only by shepherds, and skirt along by it all the northern heights of the Cural till the

Lombo Grande is reached just below the Torrinha Pass, descend the Lombo Grande into the Curral and return to Funchal by high-road. The views from Pico Ruivo to the Torrinhas are perhaps the most magnificent in the island. The path is bad in some places, and should not be attempted except in fine weather.

First day.

4. *Funchal to the Curral* by any of the routes already given, follow up ravine to Fajã Escura, where camp or put up at a peasant's cottage.

Second day.

Ascend Pico do Cidrão, return same way back to Curral. It is necessary to procure a guide at the Curral for the ascent of Cidrão, which is steep and difficult.

First day.

5. *Funchal to Poiso.* Descend into Ribeiro Frio either by high-road or footpath mentioned in No. 8, get on to levada on your left after passing second bridge and follow it up to where footpath leads down into southern Ribeira da Metade, descend to bed of ravine and ascend to engineer's cottage, on opposite side, on new levada mentioned in No. 2, follow up levada to its source under Encumiada Alta, return to cottage and either camp thereabouts or put up in cottage.

Second day.

Continue along the new cutting of levada to foot of Pico Arrieiro in the Southern Ribeira da Metade, ascend Pico Arrieiro on its north-eastern side, from top of Pico Arrieiro cross table land to Pico da Lagôa and descend slopes to Arrebentão, and thence by high-road to Funchal. This

ascent of Pico Arrieiro, although nominally by a footpath used by woodmen and goatherds, should not be attempted except by good climbers, as it is very steep throughout, and there are many *corgos* and other bad places to be crossed.

NOTE.—The above excursion can be, and has been, done within one day from Funchal, omitting however the following up the new levada to its source; but, being rather longer than most pedestrians would like, it has been thought better to divide it into two days' journey.

First day.

6. *Funchal to Poizo or Camacha.* Thence to Santo Antonio da Serra, see crater or "*lagôa*," descend to Santa Cruz, either direct or by Machico Valley.

Second day.

Santa Cruz by boat to Fossil Bed, and return to Funchal either by road or by sea, from Machico or Santa Cruz.

**Three Days' Excursions to East, to Centre,
and to West.**

East Side.

First day.—To Santa Cruz, by Camacha and Gaula.

Second day.—Santa Cruz to Santa Anna, by Portella.

Third day.—Santa Anna to Funchal, by Ribeiro Frio.

Centre.

First day.—Funchal to São Vicente, by Encumiada.

Second day.—São Vicente to Boa Ventura.

Third day.—Boa Ventura to Funchal, by Torrinhas.

West.

First day.—Funchal to Rabaçal, by Encumiada and Paül.

Second day.—Rabaçal to Ponta do Sol, by Prazeres and Calheta.

Third day.—Ponta do Sol to Ribeira Brava, up ravine to Serra d'Agoa church, and ascend by footpath to ridge dividing Serra d'Agoa from Curral; return to Funchal by Jardim da Serra.

Six Days' Excursion to the East.

First day.—Funchal to Porto da Cruz by Santo Antonio da Serra and new coast road which is being cut round Pico da Maia.

Second day.—Porto da Cruz, ascend Penha d'Agua on the S.E. side, cross on the top to the N.W. side, and descend into the Ribeira do Fayal, then on by high-road to Santa Anna by Cortado Pass.

Third day.—Santa Anna to source of Levada da Fajaã dos Vinhaticos, and return same way. (After passing the tunnel the levada is very narrow, and several bad places have to be passed.)

Fourth day.—Santa Anna, descend into Ribeira de São Jorge, and follow up ravine to the lignite bed in Ribeira do Meio (it is now covered up by a landslip), continue on up ravine through a magnificent forest to an old Serra d'Agoa, where may be seen the largest *Til* and *Vinhatico* trees in the island. The Ribeira has to be crossed a number of times, and beyond the lignite bed it is necessary to wade across some pools.

Fifth day.—Santa Anna to Boa Ventura by high-road.

Sixth day.—Boa Ventura to Funchal by Torrinhas Pass and Curral.

Six Days' Excursion to the West.

First day.—Funchal to São Vicente by Encumiada.

Second day.—São Vicente to Levada do Monte Medonho by Tanquinhos, and back.

Third day.—São Vicente to Rabaçal by Seixal and Fanal.

Fourth day.—Rabaçal to Porto Moniz.

Fifth day.—Porto Moniz to Calhêta.

Sixth day.—Calhêta by coast road as far as Ribeira Brava, and thence to Funchal by boat.

NOTE.—These longer excursions are merely sketches of routes given to guide the pedestrian as to day's journeys; they can be altered according to circumstances, and intervening days may be spent at the different places, where there will always be found much of interest, particularly to botanists. Should the visitor to São Vicente be at all interested in geology, he should not fail to visit the lime bed, about three quarters of an hour's walk from the inn, and, with the exception of a small bed at Ponta de São Lourenço, the only one in the island. The following is a description of it by Mr. Smith of Jordan Hill: "The limestone of São Vicente belongs to the tertiary epoch; it crosses a mountain between 2000 and 3000 feet above the sea level, and abounds in zoophytes and marine testacea. It is traversed by two dykes of basalt, and it lies immediately under the Paül da Serra, a volcanic plateau, which rises 2500 feet above the limestone."

At Porto da Cruz, on the small promontory by the bay, some good fossils and leaf impressions may be found, also in the clay bed, up the Ribeira de São Jorge, adjoining and now covering the lignite bed before spoken of.

The outlines given of the foregoing excursions, both pedestrian and otherwise, will guide the traveller in arranging any other shorter tours which may be fancied.

The main roads about the island are for the most part passable for horses, but in the cross country journeys, except perhaps that from São Vicente to Rabaçal, it is necessary for non-pedestrians to have hammocks. The Torrinhas Pass to Boa Ventura is just practicable for horses, but travellers are not recommended to use horses for this journey.

As a rule, horses should not be used on the north side, except for the journey round by, or for rides at, the following places :—Santa Anna by the Poizo or by Porto da Cruz, São Jorge, Boa Ventura, Ponta Delgada, and São Vicente, and thence by Encumiada to Funchal. Horses are often a trouble on a long excursion, whereas hammocks are not. Walking and hammocking also is more easily combined, and is a very pleasurable way of journeying for those who are not sufficiently robust or energetic enough to patronise walking only.

This chapter may fitly be closed with the following passage on the beauty of Madeira scenery and pleasures of tent life, quoted at length from the introduction of Mr. Vernon Wollaston's "Insecta Maderensia :"—

"To those who are resident (as occasionally happens) for a longer season than that which is ordinarily appointed for invalids, and who have health and strength sufficient to tempt them *beyond* the limits within which the more cautious adventurers are permitted to roam, I would add a few words, ere I close these desultory remarks, on the pleasures of tent life.

"It will doubtless seem an insignificant thing, when contemplated here, to investigate thoroughly such islands as those which we are now discussing. But the rambler *in situ* who knows the difficulties attending even a single journey to the interior, and the almost physical impossibility of visiting many localities except under the most

auspicious circumstances and at particular times, and who has persevered in vain to reach distant rocks, and failed again and again in his efforts to obtain a landing on their inhospitable shores, he alone is in a position to understand aright the numerous obstacles which are likely to intercept his progress. Yet such impediments, when surmounted, only go to increase the satisfaction derived from the object attained, and give to the explorer who has succeeded in overcoming them an additional delight.

“The admirer of Nature who has passed a long winter at the mountain’s base, contented merely to gaze upon the towering peaks, which, though clear and cold at night, seldom reveal themselves during the day with sufficient constancy (through the heavy canopy of cloud which hangs around them) to warrant an ascent, hails with unbounded joy the advance of spring, knowing that the time is at hand when he will be able to revel at large in this Atlantic paradise in remote spots seldom visited by strangers, and at altitudes where the fierce elements of winter shall give way at last to perpetual sunshine, and the fresh breezes of a calmer sea. There is something amazingly luxurious in betaking oneself to tent-life, after months of confinement, and annoyance (it may be entirely—*partially* it must be) in the heat and noise of Funchal. We are then perhaps more than ever open to the favourable impressions of an alpine existence ; and who can adequately tell the ecstasy of a first encampment on these invigorating hills! To turn out morning after morning, in the solemn stillness of aërial forests, where not a sound is heard, save ever and anon a woodman’s axe in some far-off tributary ravine, or a stray bird hymning forth its matin song to the ascending sun ; to feel the cool influence of the early dawn on the upland sward, and to mark the thin clouds of fleecy snow uniting gradually into a solid bank, affording glimpses the while, as they join and separate, of the fair creation stretched out

beneath; to smell the damp, cold vapour rising from the deep defiles around us, where vegetation is still rampant on primeval rocks and new generations of trees are springing up untouched by man from the decaying carcasses of the old ones; to listen in the still, calm, evening air, to the humming of the insect world (the most active tenants of those elevated tracts), and to mark, as the daylight wanes, the unnumbered orbs of night stealing one by one on to the wide arch of heaven as brilliant as they were on the first evening of their birth, are the lofty enjoyments, all which the intellectual mind can grasp in these transcendent heights.

“It is needless, however, to pursue the picture further, for it is impossible to do justice to what *experience alone* can enable us to appreciate. And let not any one suppose that the varied objects and scenes of novelty which administer to our superior feelings, and charm the eye in these upland solitudes, are adapted only to the scrutiny of a naturalist, and are either beneath the notice of, or else cannot be sufficiently entered into by the general mass,—for such is by no means the case.

“A single trial of this tent life, we are convinced, will be more than enough to prove the reverse, provided the adventurer be not altogether insensible to perceptions from without, or incurious as to the workings of the external universe around him.

“This, however, we need scarcely add, is a *slow and sure*.—for it has been well said that, ‘he who wondereth at nothing hath no capabilities of bliss: but he that *scrutinises trifles*, hath a store of pleasure to his hand: and happy and wise is the man to whose mind a *trifle exists not*.’”

CHAPTER VII.

History of the Discovery of Madeira—Porto Santo and Desertas.

THE following short sketch has been chiefly taken from an anonymous account written at the beginning of this century, and from Dr. Gaspar Fructuoso's work, "As Saudades da Terra," written in 1590.

"It has been suggested by several writers that this island was known to the ancient geographers, and it is even believed by some that authors of the classical period have referred to it; there is, however, no proof that such is the case, and we must pass over a long intermediate period, and glean what we can from the scanty and imperfect accounts given by Portuguese historians.

"The Abbé Raynal, a writer of great research, who spared no pains in his writings, though possessed withal of a vivid imagination, introduced an account of the Madeiras in his celebrated work, entitled 'A Philosophical and Political History of the Settlements and Trade of the Europeans in the East and West Indies.' After an animated description of the state of Europe at the commencement of the fifteenth century, he speaks of King John I. of Portugal, then at the head of an active and intelligent people, as forming an unexampled design of extending his dominions by sea, and encouraging by his patronizing spirit and ample rewards the adventurous voyages of his subjects into those

seas where, from remote traditions derived, fancifully as it now appears, from ancient geographers, or the dreams of poetry, the island Atalantis was, in that credulous age, believed to exist.

“It was an opinion generally prevailing that it was impossible to sail across the Atlantic Ocean; this error, however, was dissipated by the Moors and Arabs, who had already communicated so much knowledge to Europe.

“They, it was believed, had not only sailed across a sea that was deemed impracticable, but had also obtained riches from a country supposed to be on fire. Such prevailing notions, suited to the genius of the age, encouraged an adventurous spirit among the more maritime nations of Europe, and Henry, son of John I. and Philippa of England, daughter of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, adopted wise measures in pursuit of his father’s design.

“This prince, availing himself of the knowledge, imperfect as it might be, which was preserved among the Arabs, established an observatory at Sagres, a city of Algarve, a maritime province of Portugal, on the borders of the Atlantic Ocean, where the young noblemen who composed his Court were instructed. He had himself a considerable share in the invention of the astrolabe, and was the first who became sensible of the advantages that might be drawn from the compass, which, though already known in Europe, had never yet been applied to the purposes of navigation. The pilots who studied under his directions are said to have discovered Madeira in 1419; but the abbé makes no allusion whatever to the story of Robert Machim and Anna d’Arfet, of which, however, he must have heard, though apparently considering it a groundless fable.

“Portuguese chroniclers, however, mention, with every appearance of probability, that Juan Morales, a Spaniard, a skilful seaman and pilot, during a captivity in Morocco, had amongst his fellow-captives several Englishmen who had

been cast away on an island in the Atlantic, of great and marvellous beauty, of which they were never tired of telling him. These Englishmen related to him how they had been engaged to man a small vessel which was to sail from Bristol in great haste and secrecy, bearing a noble young Englishman, Robert Machim, and Anna d'Arfet. Owing to this lady being endowed by nature with great beauty, possessed of rare accomplishments, and, withal, the mistress of ample fortune, her parents aspired for her to the highest alliances in the kingdom—for she was noble besides.

“Anna had for some time past given her whole heart to Robert Machim—noble, too, though possessed of small means. Life with him was, to her faithful heart and mind, the only happiness for her in this world. She dreaded the months spent in the vicinity of the Court, which to her parents brought the chances nearer of her being wooed and won by a certain noble of highest rank and great wealth, for whom she had the greatest abhorrence. To carry out this ambitious and mercenary design, which might be interrupted, if not frustrated, by Machim's perseverance in his suit, and nothing daunted by their daughter's deep and faithful attachment, they obtained a warrant from the king to apprehend Machim and keep him in close confinement till after this projected and odious marriage was accomplished.

“But Machim had a true friend at Court among the young nobles, one who had known of his long and ardent love for Anna, and who warned them both of what was impending.

“Almost frantic with despair, Anna agreed to Machim's passionate entreaties that they should fly at once; and while he, with some devoted followers, made arrangements for a small vessel to proceed to Bristol and be in readiness, she, aided by her nurse and a faithful old retainer, left her home during a short absence of her parents at Court, and proceeded with all haste to Bristol. Robert and Anna,

hurrying on board with all speed, set sail with the design of reaching the coast of France.

“A storm coming on, and they having no pilot or experienced captain on board, were driven and tossed about for thirteen days, expecting instant destruction, when, on the dawn of the fourteenth day, in a state hopeless and exhausted, they saw a dark object before them, which they imagined might be land, and when the sun rose they perceived with great joy that their surmises were correct and their hopes fulfilled. As they drew near, they perceived that the mountains rose, as it were, almost directly from the sea, and were clothed with forest trees to the water’s edge in many places. The almost perpendicular cliffs seemed to preclude any landing, except where the grand ravines opened right down to the sea. It was into one of these openings of enchanting loveliness that Machim directed his vessel to be steered, and casting anchor, a boat was most eagerly launched. Machim and some companions hurried on shore, and they soon returned with such an encouraging account, that he took his beloved Anna from off the vessel where such terrible and anxious days had been passed, and landed on a shore where he hoped he should, with such comforts as still remained to him, procure for her, for a time at least, some repose, refreshment, and security.

“The part of the island where they landed presented views of transcendent beauty, and might be supposed almost to realize the following description of Spenser :—

“ ‘ It was a chosen spot of blooming land,
 Among wide waves, set like a little nest ;
 As if it had, by Nature’s cunning hand,
 Been choicely picked out from all the rest,
 And laid forth from example of the best.
 No daintie herb or flower that grows on ground,
 No arborett, with painted blossoms drest,
 And smelling sweet, but there it might be found,
 To bud out faire, and her sweet fragrance throw around.’ ”

“When recovered from the fatigue and anxiety of the voyage, the fugitives were never tired of exploring the nearer parts of this lovely land, penetrating into forests of great extent, to points on the mountain tops from whence a succession of wooded ravines, and steep mountain sides clothed with a luxuriant and ever-verdant vegetation, delighted their eyes; the mountain streams giving life to a scene where, except only for the songs of countless birds and the hum of insect life, all was still. No animals or reptiles were seen. Fruits in abundance seemed as if awaiting them, and in the crannies of the rocks they found honey possessing the odour of violets. An opening in the extensive woods, which was encircled by laurels and flowering shrubs, presented an inviting retreat, and a tree of dense shade, the probable growth of ages, offered a verdant canopy of impenetrable foliage; in this spot they determined to form a residence from the abundant materials with which nature supplied them.

“Here they anticipated a state of delightful security, till they had composed themselves into a calmness of mind which might suggest and govern their future designs.

“This state of comparative comfort did not last long, for before they had removed any of the ship’s contents on shore for their new abode, the vessel itself, being but ill anchored, was, during the night of the fourth day, driven by a sudden tempest out to sea, and was considered as lost. This most unexpected and distressing calamity so completely prostrated the unhappy lady, that she shortly expired in the arms of the distracted Machim. He could not sustain the shock of this overwhelming loss, and lived but a few days after her death, spending the intervening time in having a memorial erected to the memory of his much-loved Anna. Near the spot was an inscription dictated by the dying Machim, containing their sad history, and concluding with a request that if any Christians should at some future period

form a settlement in that island, they would there erect a church, and consecrate it to the Redeemer of mankind.

“Before he expired, Machim implored his friends to consign his remains to the same grave which contained those of Anna. This request was religiously complied with, and at the foot of an altar, erected under a tree of wide-spreading beauty, their remains were laid.

“A large cross of cedar wood was placed above the altar against the great tree, and up to 1820 it had been left undisturbed by time or the hand of man. Since then, a chapel, erected to contain this cross, has been destroyed by inclement weather and storms, and it is doubtful if any part of it was placed elsewhere. This place subsequent discoverers have called Machico, in memory of Robert Machim.

“After the death of their leader, his distressed followers had no alternative but to make the best attempt in their power to quit the island, or to pass a miserable, hopeless life, and die there. They exerted themselves, as may be naturally supposed, to the utmost to carry out their design. Accounts differ as to the means they employed—whether they started in a boat which they might have carefully preserved, or in a kind of canoe fabricated by themselves. At all events, they desperately committed themselves to the ocean, whose dangers, indeed, they providentially escaped; and life was preserved, but only to undergo the worst state of it to which our nature can be exposed, that of slavery; for, having reached the coast of Barbary, they were seized by the natives of the country, and sent in a state of captivity to Morocco.

“There, however, as one account relates, they had the melancholy satisfaction and consolation of meeting those of their companions who were in the ship at the time she was forced out to sea by the tempest, and whom they had supposed to be lost. They had been also driven on the

Barbary coast, and were in a state of hopeless slavery, when they were so unexpectedly joined by those whom they had left behind in the island. In this situation their past adventures formed a frequent topic of their conversation; and the extraordinary circumstances connected with them attracted the attention of a fellow-slave, a Spaniard named Juan Morales, a skilful seaman and experienced pilot of that period, and of whom mention has been made before.

“All this information Morales treasured in his mind with great care. He was soon after ransomed by the particular intervention of his own sovereign. On his return to Spain, however, he was taken prisoner off the coast of Algarve, and carried into Lisbon by João Gonsalvez Zargo, a celebrated Portuguese navigator, who hastened to announce his arrival and exciting intelligence to his patron, Prince Henry, who was possessed of a most ardent and enterprising spirit, and desired not only to increase the glory of Portugal by his maritime discoveries, but by an enlightened patronage of the arts and sciences. [This any one who is acquainted with Mr. Major’s most interesting “Life of Prince Henry the Navigator” will have perceived.] The prince earnestly submitted the whole of this information to the attention of the king his father, Dom John the First, who immediately ordered a ship to be fitted out, the command of which he gave to Zargo, with a view to the discovery of the land of which such promising accounts had been given.

“Zargo accordingly sailed from Algarve on the 1st of June, 1419, and after a short voyage reached Porto Santo, which had been discovered two years before by the Portuguese, colonized by them, and was then under the command of Bartolomeo Perestrello. There he made a short stay, and observed with deep attention the large dark and heavy cloud always visible to the west of the island. Fully impressed with the conviction that this must be that much-thought-of land, he set sail one morning with a favourable

wind, which took them so speedily along, that ere noon his hopes were fully realized, and he and his equally anxious companions, with joy and wonder, saw, becoming clearer and more fully defined, a grand mass of mountains rising abruptly from the sea. They soon found themselves sailing along a glorious coast, grand cliffs, deep ravines coming down to the sea; great forest trees and waterfalls mingling with the luxuriant vegetation. Varied and valuable as Zargo's discoveries had been to his king and to the prince, none had ever given him the transport of delight that the discovery of this most lovely land gave, and he drank in its wondrous beauty, and thought what a gem he should be the means of adding to the crown of Portugal. He cast anchor towards evening in a sheltered bay which he felt sure must be (from the description given him by Morales, who accompanied him) the scene of the last days of Robert Machim and his beloved Anna. Next morning's visit to the shore proved their surmises to be correct; and after visiting the graves, they made a short survey of the neighbourhood, which entranced them at every moment, the season being that in which Nature's loveliness seemed to have arrived at perfection."

On the 15th June, Zargo proceeded onwards to the west, having named the most eastern point they had passed the previous day "*Ponta de São Lourenço*," after one of his companions, whose name it was.

His pilot recommended their coasting in the boats, instead of sailing in the vessels.

Zargo took command of one, while he entrusted the second to Alvaro Affonso.

In lovely weather, and with a calm sea, they coasted from point to point, delighted and surprised at all they saw. At one place four plentiful springs of the purest water gushed out of a grand mass of rock.

Here they paused, landed, and, coming to another spring,

brought away a bottle of the delicious water for Prince Henry. Zargo named the spot Porto do Seixo, which name it retains to this day, and is still celebrated for the freshness of the water, which is fetched thence to Santa Cruz for drinking.

The cliffs were clothed with shrubs, and in many places forest trees came down to the water's edge.

Arriving at an open beach, the voyagers landed. Finding some grand old trunks of trees prostrate from the violence of storms, Zargo ordered a large cross to be made of the wood, and setting it up, called the place Santa Cruz.

Starting afresh, they passed high and precipitous cliffs, covered with evergreens and curious-looking dragon trees, where and there grand waterfalls dashing amid a luxuriant vegetation to the surf-washed rocks below; the summer sun reflecting soft and lovely colours on the clouds of spray, which the breeze blew lightly off the masses of falling water.

On rounding a prominent headland where the dragon trees were very numerous, flocks of tern flew around the boats, so free of all fear that they alighted on the heads and oars of the mariners.

Zargo at once named this cape after the birds, *Cabo do Garajão* (Tern).

From thence a grand and open expanse of country met their view, interspersed with deep ravines, all densely wooded, even to the very summit of the mountains, which sheltered this beautiful district from the north winds. Three rivers here emptied their waters into the sea, and a long stretch of shingle and sand made landing easy.

This spot Zargo at once decided on as the site of the future capital.

Madeira, signifying timber, was the name he gave to their new possession, and on landing and finding a luxuriant growth of *Funcho* (fennel) everywhere, Funchal, he said, must be the name of the new city.

Towering above all other trees they saw stately cedars (*Juniperus Oxycedrus*). To their joy they found there no poisonous animals or reptiles, only seeing birds and insects.

Resting in their boats that night, the discoverers continued their voyage next day as far as a great cape, which they named *Cabo Girão*, as the limit of their first cruise.

Returning to Machico, they rejoined their comrades, recounting all they had done and seen; perfectly satisfied that, whatever the size of their beautiful new possession might be, it was one that could be colonized with great facility and satisfaction from the parent kingdom.

Here was a rich virgin soil, affording every advantage to the colonist, numerous and apparently never-failing streams of water giving promise of future fertility.

The ground was covered with odoriferous herbs, which sent forth a varied fragrance at every footstep; nor were flowers of a brilliant hue wanting.

Zargo, on landing at this lovely spot a second time, was accompanied by two priests, and on the 2nd of July performed a sacred service at the tomb of the unfortunate lovers. They afterwards held the high ceremonial of thanksgiving for the discovery of the island, and took formal possession of it in the name of the King of Portugal, to the dominions of which crown it has since belonged. Mass was there celebrated in a small cell which had been excavated in the trunk of a vast tree, probably by the English, previous to their departure from the island. The service for the dead was afterwards performed over the tomb of Machim and Anna; and the solemnity was concluded by laying the first stone of a church, which, according to the last request inscribed on the memorial, was dedicated to the Redeemer of the world. Zargo afterwards ordered the wide-spreading cedar, beneath whose shelter Machim and his companions took up their too transient abode, to be cut down; and it is represented as containing a suffi-

cient quantity of wood to complete a small church, beneath the pavement of which rested the bones of Robert and Anna.

Having thus so brilliantly and successfully carried out this enterprise, Zargo set sail for Portugal, taking specimens of the wood, earth, and water for Prince Henry. He was received with great honour. Zargo suggested to his royal patron the expediency of clearing the island of some of its forests before cultivation and colonization could be commenced, and asked permission to set certain portions on fire. Alas ! permission *was* given, and it is sad to reflect on the wholesale destruction of what, without doubt, were noble forests. The conflagration thus wantonly begun lasted several years, and there is a curious and interesting circumstance connected with it. Columbus, in after years, writing from one of the West India islands, remarks that one of them (supposed to be Jamaica) reminds him forcibly of Madeira before the great conflagration, which lasted seven years and destroyed its forests.

Madeira having been formally received and established as a colony of Portugal, João Gonsalvez Zargo was appointed governor. Under his administration the island speedily became colonized, and the richness of its soil, the equability of its beautiful climate, the shelter afforded to the cultivated portions by a high mountain range running through the island, and the warmth of the sun, all contributed in a wonderful degree to the rapid acclimatization and quick growth of the vines from Cyprus and the sugar-cane brought from Sicily, not to mention various other plants, which soon caused a richness of vegetation which doubly recompensed the first cultivation of this virgin soil, so abundantly watered by nature. Prince Henry, strange to say, never seems to have visited this new and splendid acquisition to the crown of Portugal, much as he was interested not only in its discovery, but in its welfare and

progress. He it was who caused sugar-canes and vines to be introduced and extensively cultivated.

King John I. advanced Zargo to the rank of nobility, and, moreover, sent three young noblemen to Madeira to espouse Zargo's daughters, granting them large tracts of land in the island, and from them are descended some of the principal families in Madeira. Zargo governed Madeira for forty years, and died there. His tomb is in the church attached to the convent of Santa Clara.

A very lucrative trade was soon established with Flanders, England, and Italy. The orchilla (woad) flourished on the rocks by the sea, and was in great demand.

In 1508 Funchal was raised to the rank of a city, with the same privileges as Lisbon, and in that year the cathedral was begun and built at the sole expense of King Manoel.

In 1514 the first bishop was appointed, and in 1539 the Bishop of Funchal was consecrated to the archbishopric of the East, which in these days is the archbishopric of Goa. The late archbishop, Monseigneur Ayres d'Ornellas, a native of Madeira, was descended from one of the oldest families. He was Bishop of Funchal up to 1876, when he was translated to Goa.

The short sketch of his ancestry at the end of this chapter will be interesting as an example of the early history of several Portuguese families of noble name, whose ancestors, attracted by the advantages offered to settlers in this rich and beautiful island, were only too pleased and ready to try their fortunes in a newly opened country. These men brought many followers and retainers with them, and the colony soon became not only a beautiful, but an industrious and prosperous portion of the Portuguese dominions. At this day such names as Albuquerque, Perestrello, Bettencourt, Berenguer, D'Ornellas, Esmeraldo, Carvalhal, Doria, Da Camara, D'Aragão, etc., are still found amongst the higher classes. Small coast villages

soon sprang into existence, as the sea was an easy means of access to the capital until roads could be made—a by no means easy task in this mountainous island, intersected with numerous ravines. Machico and Santa Cruz, on the east of Funchal, were the first small towns built, and Ponta do Sol on the west; by degrees villages sprang up into existence, and the island was divided into districts.

These districts were fourteen in number, and are the same at the present day, viz. Funchal, Camara de Lobos, Campanario, Ribeira Brava, Ponta do Sol, Magdalena, Calhêta, Porto Moniz, São Vicente, Ponta Delgada, Porto da Cruz, Machico, Santa Cruz, and Caniço; but of these only five—Machico, the most ancient; Calhêta, instituted 1511; Ponta do Sol, in 1513; Santa Cruz, in 1515; and São Vicente, on the north coast, in 1750—had its “camara,” presided over by a “juiz” or judge of the district, and town council, and were raised to the rank of towns.

Persons who owned large estates yielding a certain income per annum were entitled *môrgados*, and were allowed by law to establish such properties by entail, subject to the obligation of supporting the uncles and brothers of the heir. Within the last ten years great changes have taken place, and a *môrgado* may break the entail if he desires to do so; hence many fine old estates are passing away from the descendants of these grand old settlers, into the hands of a new class, who, by emigrating to and trading with Demerara and the West Indies, have amassed in many instances enough means to become landed proprietors.

In the olden days the *môrgados* lived much on their own properties and amongst their own people, taking a pride in their beautiful estates, and a happy feeling of mutual attachment between landlord and tenant was the result. Much of that feeling still exists, though it cannot be very deep, as the proprietors spend at most but a month or two on their estates, during the summer, preferring the comforts and society of Funchal during the rest of the year.

In October, 1566, during the captaincy of the fifth governor, Funchal was paralyzed by the sudden raid made on it by three French vessels, filled with freebooters, under their leader De Montluc, who landed at Praya Bay, a long stretch of beach about three miles west of Funchal, and marched without opposition into the town. The inhabitants, terror-stricken, barricaded their houses. The French remained fifteen days, pillaged the churches, destroyed the altars, and plundered all they could lay hands on. In São Francisco convent, all the friars but nine fled to their cells; these nine were slaughtered. Father Roderigo, the treasurer of the brotherhood, had hidden all the sacred vessels and ornaments of the church, and so firmly and bravely bore the agonizing tortures he was subjected to in order to extort a disclosure, that he died. Montluc and his followers were of no religion whatever, though the Portuguese chroniclers call them Huguenots.* After their fruitless attempt to pillage São Francisco convent, they proceeded along the Praça to the cathedral. On the way lay gardens to the left; from one of these a shot was fired, wounding the leader in the leg. Having searched for, found, and killed the citizen, Gaspar Corrêa, from whose garden the shot was fired, the French spent their fury in defacing and doing more harm to the cathedral in one hour than three hundred years have been altogether able to repair.

The cathedral of Funchal, not long completed, was then in all its glory. The cedar roof blazed with gold, and the well-carved screen, with its foliage and images, stretched before the dim choir. The coffins of the dead were torn open, the screens and altars beaten down, the monuments defaced. All the treasures of the cathedral had been sent away on mules to Santo Antonio da Serra.

Montluc and his band for fifteen days gave themselves

* Montluc himself was a son of the Marshal de Montluc, one of the fiercest enemies of the Huguenots.

up to plundering the churches and houses, took the castle, slew the governor D'Ornellas, put many of the terrified inhabitants to the sword if they could not ransom themselves, and the so lately flourishing city of Funchal was laid waste. The turmoil, excitement, and revelries inflamed Montluc's wound, and on the fifteenth day after Father Roderigo's death, as the long-looked-for vessels from Lisbon with succour were announced in sight, in a frenzy of despair and fear, he died. His lieutenant Bouchard hastened to collect his followers and set sail.

The two captains, João Gonsalvez Zargo and Tristam Vaz Teixeira—the former governing the south side, and the latter the north from Machico to Porto Moniz—and their descendants, governed their respective portions of the island till 1582, when Portugal, and with it its Atlantic possessions, passing into the hands of Philip of Spain, he appointed Dom Agostinho Herrera governor of the whole island, in which united form it continues to the present day.* The "donatorios," however, still retained their most important rights, and for long their descendants continued to enjoy part of the revenue. The Palace of São Lourenço, the residence of the civil and military governors, is a large and uninteresting looking building, very near to the sea-shore. It has very lofty and spacious reception-rooms. In the ball-room are seen some apocryphal portraits of many of the first governors, and in the hall some paintings innocent of all perspective, representing the landing of Robert Machim and his bride.

The governors, up to forty years ago, received a salary of six thousand dollars, and six hundred dollars from the British merchants. This latter arrangement has long since

* Portugal freed herself and her possessions from the yoke of Spain in 1640, but war continued with the latter till 1668, when the independence of Portugal was formally recognised by the Spanish Government.

ceased, and the Government pay has dwindled to too small a sum to allow of there being any entertainments at the palace, unless the governor has means of his own.

The small chapel of Santa Caterina, not far from the palace, was the *second* sacred structure in Funchal, and appears to have been for some time the chief chapel in the city. The *first* was "Nossa Senhora do Calhao," which was washed away and rebuilt on a safer site; it is now called "Nossa Senhora do Socorro."

Funchal is divided into four parishes: the Sè or cathedral parish, São Pedro, Santa Luzia, and the Socorro.

The convent of Santa Clara is built on the site of a more ancient structure founded by Zargo. In the present chapel is Zargo's tomb. The first abbess was Donna Isabel, daughter of João Gonçalves da Camara, second Captain of Funchal. There are two other nunneries, the Encarnação and the Merçes. The former of these and Santa Clara belong to the Franciscan order, and the latter to the Capuchin.

There are but very few nuns left in any of these, for, by a law passed of late years, they are to be allowed no successors. The convents, with all the property belonging to them, will belong to the Government.

There were five Franciscan convents in the island, monks of that order having come over with Zargo. The one in Funchal was very extensive. Its church stood at the western end of the Praça, and was one of the finest in the city, and in excellent preservation. For some unknown reason it was demolished about twenty years since, the space it and the convent occupied being now one vast piece of waste land. It is being turned into a public garden.

During the Peninsular War the English Government, the ally and defender of Portugal, sent troops to Madeira in 1801, but these left in 1802. In December, 1807, it was entrusted to General Beresford, and the British standard

was raised in the fortresses. In the following year the island was restored to Portugal, and the Portuguese flag again hoisted, but it continued to be garrisoned by British troops till 1814.

Madeira, favoured as she is in so many ways, has not escaped the miseries of civil war. During the Miguelite troubles of the mother country, between 1826 and 1840, many deeds of bloodshed and cruelty were perpetrated, and for a time friends and relations were at enmity with each other, many of the Liberal party having to take refuge in England. Ultimately Donna Maria was firmly established on the throne. After her death, in 1853, Dom Fernando, the king consort, became regent until his son Dom Pedro came of age. This promising young king was cut off by fever at the commencement of his reign, and was succeeded by his brother, Dom Luiz, whose queen, Donna Maria Pia, is daughter of Victor Emmanuel and sister of the present King of Italy. Dom Luiz is an accomplished scholar, as is testified by his admiration for, and translation of, some of Shakespeare's plays. May he live long enough to complete his task, so worthy of a king!

History of the Flemish Settler, Jean d'Esmenaut.

Towards the end of the fifteenth century one of the earliest settlers in Madeira was a Flemish gentleman of the name of Jean d'Esmenaut, a scion of the noble families of Hallwin, Piennes, and of Nedonchel, who left Flanders and settled in Madeira about 1473. From existing documents it appears that, after having for some time leased a large tract of productive land from Ruiz Gonsalvez Zargo, second son of the discoverer of Madeira, and having by industry and good management accumulated great riches, he was enabled to purchase these lands, which extended

from Ponta do Sol, on the south-west coast, up to the tops of great mountains, and the whole of the Lombada, valuable for the richness of its soil and the abundance of its water, commanding a grand prospect of mountains, deep ravines, and the ocean. For this he paid six hundred milreis down, and was subject to a ground rent of one hundred and fifty milreis yearly in perpetuity—sums which at this day represent only a tenth part of what they were worth then.

In 1511 King Manoel, by letters patent, granted to Jean d'Esmeraut the privileges of a noble of the same rank as he would have held in Picardy, his native place; and later he raised him to the rank of a noble in the royal household, granting him a coat of arms of the same degree as was accorded to him by Charles the Fifth of Spain and the Low Countries.

He also by right quartered on his shield, of a bend sable on an argent ground, the arms of the families of Hallwin, of Piennes, and Nedonchel, all allied to that of D'Esmeraut, and whose descendants still exist in the north of France, in the Marquises of the two former, and the Counts of Nedonchel.

Jean d'Esmeraut, whose name became altered to João d'Esmeraldo, married first Joanna Gonsalvez da Camara, grand-daughter of João Gonsalvez Zargo, the discoverer of Madeira. She died, leaving only one son, João Esmeraldo de Vasconcellos.

The widower married secondly Agueda, daughter of João Fernandez d'Andrade (the largest landed proprietor in the more western portion of the island). He died in 1536, leaving by her a second son, Christovão d'Esmeraldo. Before his death, with the consent of his wife and eldest son, he divided the property into two môrgados, ratifying the same by letters patent from the king, John the Third. By this arrangement the most valuable portion, namely, those lands nearest the sea, fell to the elder, and the more

mountainous parts to the younger son. After the death of Jean d'Esmeaut, however, his widow and her son prevailed on the elder to agree to a fresh division of the properties; Agueda, the widow, appropriating to herself, as security on her marriage settlements, the most valuable and productive portion, called to this day "O Lugar de baixo," meaning the "Lowlands," which yielded, no doubt, in those days, as it does now, the finest wheat, vegetables, and fruit. Having so well managed for herself, she furthermore arranged, in the subsequent division of the remainder, that her son should have the lion's share. Her step-son, being of extravagant and easy disposition, did not dispute this new arrangement. He died soon after, leaving an only daughter Antonia. Her uncle Christovão Esmeraldo, wishing to unite the divided property, formed the design of marrying her to his eldest son, still an infant.

Having obtained the necessary dispensation from Rome, he proceeded to Lisbon, where his niece was living, and in 1539 the marriage was celebrated, the bridegroom's father acting as proxy for his son.

But he was not allowed to carry the young bride away to their island home without trouble, for King John the Third, angry and offended that his consent had not been asked, had her removed from her uncle's house, and condemned Christovão to pay a fine of two hundred crusados, and to be exiled to the coast of Africa for two years—a sentence which in those days could be commuted to active service in the army for the same period. The crown, powerful as it was, was not feared by those who could or would appeal to the Church for protection. Christovão did so, and obtained a bull authorizing the bride to be delivered up to her husband. The documents regarding this very curious negotiation may be seen among the archives of Madeira in the Torre do Tombo (First Part, Collection 62, Document 12).

This couple died young, leaving no children, and the whole property reverted to Christovão, and through his second son, João d'Esmeraldo d'Athouguia, the two môrgados have come down to the present generation.

The Senhor Agostinho d'Ornellas e Vasconçellos, a peer of the realm, represents the elder branch;* while Dom Antonio da Camara, Conde de Carvalhal, represents the younger.

Some Particulars about Madeira.

Condensed from Cook's First Voyage, the account of which was drawn up by Dr. Hawkesworth. From the quarto edition (London, 1773), vol. ii. chap. i.

“On the 12th September, 1768, Captain Cook discovered the islands of Porto Santo and Madeira, and on the next day anchored in Funchal roads and moored with the stream anchor; but in the night the bend of the hawser of the stream anchor slipped, owing to the negligence of the person who had been employed to make it fast. In the morning the anchor was heaved up into the boat, and carried out to the southward; but on heaving it again, Mr. Weir, the master's mate, was carried overboard by the buoy-rope, and went to the bottom with the anchor. The people in the ship saw the accident, and got the anchor up with all possible expedition. It was, however, too late: the body came up entangled in the buoy-rope, but it was dead.”—Page 3.

“Having obtained permission from the officers of health, on the 13th they went on shore, and proceeded directly to the house of Mr. Cheap, who is the English consul there, and one of the most considerable merchants of the place. This gentleman received us with the kindness of a brother,

* His wife D. Maria Joaquina de Saldanha de Yama, daughter of the late Conde da Ponte, of Portugal, is a descendant of Vasco da Gama, the great discoverer of India.

and the liberality of a prince. He insisted on our taking possession of his house, in which he furnished us with every possible accommodation during our stay upon the island. He procured leave for Mr. Banks and Dr. Solander to search the island for such natural curiosities as they should think worth their notice ; employed persons to take fish and gather shells, which time would not have permitted them to collect for themselves ; and he provided horses and guides to take them to any part of the country which they should chuse to visit. With all these advantages, however, their excursions were seldom pushed further than three miles from the town, as they were only five days on shore, one of which they spent at home in receiving the honour of a visit from the Governor. The season was the worst in the year for their purpose, as it was neither that of plants nor insects. A few of the plants, however, were procured in flower by the kind attention of Dr. Heberden, the chief physician of the island, and brother to Dr. Heberden of London, who also gave them such specimens as he had in his possession, and a copy of his ' Botanical Observations,' containing, amongst other things, a particular description of the island."—Pages 4, 5.

"When we went to visit Dr. Heberden, who lives upon a considerable ascent about two miles from town, we left the thermometer at 74° , and when we arrived at his house we found it at 66° . The hills produce almost spontaneously walnuts, chestnuts, and apples in great abundance ; and in the town there are many plants which are natives both of the East and West Indies, particularly the Banana, the Guava, the pine-apple or Anona, and the Mango, which flourish almost without culture."—Pages 7, 8.

"The convent of the Franciscans is plain, simple, and neat in the highest degree. The infirmary in particular drew our attention as a model which might be adopted in other countries with great advantage."—Page 8.

“We visited the good fathers of this convent on a Thursday evening, just before supper-time, and they received us with great politeness. ‘We will not ask you,’ said they, ‘to sup with us, because we are not prepared; but if you will come to-morrow, though it is a fast with us, we will have a turkey roasted for you.’ This invitation, which showed a liberality of sentiment not to have been expected in a convent of friars, gratified us much, though it was not in our power to accept it.”—Page 9.

“Above the vines there are woods of chestnut and pine of immense extent, and above them forests of wild timber of various kinds not known in Europe, particularly two, called by the Portuguese *Mermulano* and *Páo Branco*, the leaves of both which, particularly the *Páo Branco*, are so beautiful that these trees would be a great ornament to the gardens of Europe.”—Page 10.

“The tides at this place flow at the full and change of the moon, north and south; the spring tides rise seven feet perpendicular, and the neap tides fourteen.”—Page 11.

Captain Cook touched at Madeira again on his second voyage, 29th July, 1772, when he again had botanists on board his ship—the Messrs. Forsters, for whom leave was obtained to search the island for plants. On his third voyage Captain Cook did not touch at Madeira, but at Santa Cruz in Teneriffe.

About a hundred years before Cook's visits to Madeira, a young squire from Cambridgeshire made several voyages to his property in the West Indies. On the 29th March, 1676, he arrived at Funchal, and on landing went to the house of Mr. Allen, the consul, and where, he says, “we met with civil entertainment from those persons whose repute as well as gravity gave weight to their words.” He says a good deal about the town, and his account is very quaint and interesting. This work is entitled “A Young Squire of the Seventeenth Century, from the papers (A.D.

1676-1686) of Christopher Jeaffreson, of Dullingham House, Cambridgeshire" (Hurst and Blackett, publishers). This book is in the English Library at Funchal.

Porto Santo and the Desertas.

The earliest writer on the discovery of the "Madeira Archipelago," as the old records call this group of islands, was Gomes Eannes de Azurara, in 1452, and next to him, João de Barros, who wrote about the year 1552, and who was the great historian of that important era in the history of Portugal when Prince Henry, by his indomitable energy and perseverance, gave every encouragement and help in his power to facilitate and increase the maritime discoveries of Portuguese navigators.

Prince Henry had fitted out an expedition in 1417, with the object of exploring the coast of Barbary, but the vessel was driven out into the open ocean by stormy weather, to the great terror of the sailors, who were accustomed to keep more or less in sight of land. At length, to their joy, they sighted an island, and under its rocky cliffs they found shelter, and named it Porto Santo. They were rejoiced to find it was not inhabited by a savage people, as were the Canaries.

Discontinuing their voyage, this party of explorers returned to Portugal with their tidings, which were so favourably received that at once many men offered to start off and colonize this newly discovered island. Bartolomeu Perestrello, of Lombard descent, and a noble of the Infante Dom João's household, was given the command of one ship, while João Gonçalves Zargo and Tristam Vaz commanded two others. Perestrello was afterwards nominated Governor of Porto Santo. The vessels were filled with colonists, plants, seeds, and animals for the benefit of the island.

The *Villa* or town, which is called *Villa Baleira*, was founded by Perestrello, whose third daughter Filippa married the great Christopher Columbus, who had settled at Porto Santo, shortly after its discovery, and earned a living then by drawing maritime charts. Christopher Columbus afterwards came over to Madeira and lived in Funchal. Even at that time vessels of different nationalities called at the island, and Columbus's charts were in great demand. Old writers suppose that it was he who first introduced the Madeira group into existing maps. Fructuoso writes that in 1486 a Biscayan vessel arrived at Funchal, much battered by storms, and the crew utterly worn out and famished. Columbus gave shelter and food to these men; but, weakened by their sufferings, they all died, and their pilot, as a token of gratitude, bequeathed to Columbus all their papers and charts, with valuable matter for thought and enterprise in the hoped-for discoveries of the Western Ocean (see page 171).

Two old houses in Funchal, no longer existing, have been respectively called "Columbus's house." The one, however, in the Rua Direita was probably his real residence. Being a man who had to work for his living, and evidently possessed of small means, it was not likely he would have lived in the large mansion in the Rua do Esmeraldo, which tradition claimed as belonging to him. This house was certainly built by Jean d'Esmenaut, the Fleming, and probably at times Columbus may have resided with him, and hence the grounds for this tradition. The vignette frontispiece is from a photograph taken by Senhor João Camacho of one of the graceful and striking windows of this house, now demolished.

The island of Porto Santo is small, but vines and grain are successfully grown there. Other cultivation is difficult, as water is scarce and droughts are frequent. At the present time there are few trees, but when first colonized dragon trees were especially plentiful, as mentioned by Fructuoso,

and were of such dimensions as to warrant their being made into canoes or boats capable of holding half a dozen men or more. The air is dry and invigorating, and if good accommodation were to be had, it would doubtless often prove a beneficial and pleasant change to people from Madeira. The *Villa* is on the south side, well situated, sheltered by jagged peaks and abrupt ascents. The long stretch of yellow sand (the only one of the kind to be seen in this group of islands), the low odd-looking huts and houses, and the numerous windmills make its appearance from the sea both peculiar and picturesque. The highest point of Porto Santo is *Pico do Facho*, which is 1650 feet. Its most easterly point is *Porto das Cagarras*, and the westernmost *Ilha do Boqueirão*. In the *Ilha de Fora* there are extensive limestone quarries, and the stone is brought over to Funchal in large quantities to be burnt in kilns for mortar. There are also many small islets and rocks of no importance.

The Perestrellos were captains of Porto Santo from father to son for many generations, with the exception of one, Garcia Perestrello, who murdered his wife, and was beheaded for his crime; but his son inherited the Governor's office. During these early times Porto Santo was subject to frequent attacks from corsairs and Moors. The *Villa* was sacked three times before the fifth governorship.* From that date to the present day the history of Porto Santo is merged into that of Madeira, for having no port or Custom House, and being but a small island, it has never attained any importance.

Its productions are few. What grain and food supply there may be are consumed on the island; the greater part of the

* English and French privateers pillaged Porto Santo on more than one occasion, as mentioned by Fructuoso. The former once tried to effect a landing on the large *Deserta*, but were driven off by the fishermen, who rolled down large rocks and stones upon them.

wine, which is of fair quality, is brought over annually to Madeira for sale soon after the vintage time. The cattle are especially fine, and are much sought after in Madeira for heavy draught oxen.

At the present time the population of the island is about 1800, and its government is under that of Funchal.

The Desertas. These three small islands, which are a striking feature of the sea-view from Funchal, are uninhabited, but still are much frequented by fishermen and collectors of *orchilla* weed. The *Deserta Grande* is, however, for a few months in the year, the home of one or two men, sent over by its owner, Senhor Alexandre F. Camacho, to look after the few scant patches of cultivation in the small valley which runs through its centre.

Goats and rabbits are plentiful; the former, although originally domesticated, are now quite wild. In some of the sea-caves seals make their homes, and are sometimes captured by the fishermen. Sea-birds of many sorts abound; the *Cagaras* (Sheerwaters) are sometimes killed and salted down for food by the fishermen.

The *Deserta Grande* is one mile wide, six miles and a half long, and rises to the height of 2000 feet. The southernmost of the three is called *Bugão*, and belongs to the heirs of the Marquez Castello Melhor. The outline of this island is very irregular and jagged. The *Ilheo Chão* is but a flat rock, with very scanty herbage. These islands are eleven miles from the nearest point of land, Ponta de São Lourenço, with which they are connected by a chain of submarine rocks.

Pine trees have been planted on the two larger *Desertas*, but the difficulty of transporting the wood to Madeira prevents the cultivation being at all extensive. There are many more plants of interest in these islands than their size and appearance would lead one to suppose, and a list of them will be found in Lowe's "Manual Flora of Madeira."

The *Monizia edulis* was found by Senhor João Maria Moniz, who is a most zealous botanist, and has devoted his lifetime to Madeira Sylva and Flora. A fine plant of the *M. edulis* is now flourishing at Kew, presented by Senhor Moniz.

The Selvagens are a group of three small islands lying between Madeira and the Canaries in lat. 30° north, and $15^{\circ} 54'$ west. The two larger are respectively called the Great and Little Piton. These islands belong to Senhor Jacinto Cabral de Noronha of Funchal, but are leased at present to Senhor Vicente Machado ; they are, however, of but little value, being rocky and barren, and utterly unfit for cultivation. *Cagarras* are plentiful, and for the slaughter of these, and for the collection of orchilla, the islands are regularly visited from Madeira.

CHAPTER VIII.

Trees—Fruits—Flowers—Ferns—Seaweeds—The Fishes and
Birds of Madeira.

THE lists of indigenous and naturalized trees, shrubs, and garden flowers will serve to show, though only in a measure, the rich variety of plants which grow and blossom luxuriantly in the open air.

The Native Trees of Madeira.

Catha Dryandri (*Buxo da rocha*).—This is more of a shrub than a tree, and is found on the sea cliffs of *São Gonçalo* and a mile inland; also in similar situations in different parts of the island.

Cerasus Lusitanica (*Gingeira brava*).—The Portugal laurel in Madeira attains to the size of large forest trees; its racemes of creamy blossoms give it a lovely appearance in spring.

Clethra arborea (*Folhado*).—Peculiar to Madeira, growing and blossoming in great beauty in the upper *Scixal* valley, *Boa Ventura*, and other parts of the island.

Dracæna Draco (*Dragoeiro*).—The dragon tree, once so plentiful, has become very scarce; there are a few trees on the Brazen Head and in some of the *quintas* at the Mount; but it is easily raised from seed.

Erica arborea (*Urza molár*); *Erica scoparia* (*Urza durazia*).
—These two species of heaths in Madeira grow to an

immense size, become trees, and are a remarkable feature about the mountains, their limbs twisted into most fantastic shapes. The flower is very small.

Heberdenia excelsa (*Aderno*).—In the same localities as the Til and Páo Branco.

Ilex Perado (*Perado*).—The Madeira holly is a very handsome tree; the berries are larger than the English holly, and the leaves are smooth.

Ilex Canariensis (*Azevinho*).—In woods, has a small berry.

Juniperus Oxycedrus (*Cedro da Serra*).—An elegant drooping juniper, from which the red scented cedar-wood is procured for lining desks, work-boxes, etc.

Laurus Canariensis (*Louro*).—There are large groves of this fragrant tree at Santo Antonio da Serra. The peasantry extract an oil for burning from it.

Myrica Faya (*Faya*).—This is a candleberry myrtle, and is common in the woods of Madeira.

Myrtus communis (*Murta*).—Though really a shrub, the myrtles in some parts of the island grow to a great size and are plentiful.

Olea Europæa, var. *Maderensis* (*Oliveira*).—Exceedingly rare.

Oreodaphne fœtens (*Til*).—The grandest of the native trees. Large specimens with an immense girth are still existing near the road from the Grand Curral to the Encumiada de São Vicente; also in the Boa Ventura Pass, and up the São Jorge river.

Phœbe Barbusana (*Barbusana*).—A bright though dark evergreen, with large purple berries.

Persea indica (*Vinhatico*).—The Madeira mahogany is a fine forest tree, having a rich-tinted red wood and a bright light-green handsome foliage. Occasionally some of the leaves become a rich crimson. It is much used for furniture.

Pittosporum coriaceum (*Mocaim*).—A very rare, but a

highly ornamental tree, with deep cream-coloured blossoms.

Picconia excelsa (*Páo Branco*).—Generally found in the same locality as the Til. A hard timber, much in demand.

Pyrus Aucuparia.—The mountain ash has only been found in two localities in Madeira—near *Pico Ruivo*, and between the ice-house and *Pico Arrieiro*—and grows small and more like a shrub.

Rhamnus glandulosa (*Sanguinho*).—Rare in the mountain forests, and seldom met with in gardens. A graceful, small-leaved, slender tree. Good specimens may be seen at Quinta do Prazer, the Mount, near the dragon trees.

Salix Canariensis (*Seixo*).—A willow which grows in great abundance near streams, especially in the north.

Sideroxylon Mermulana (*Mermulana*).—This tree has become very rare, though occasionally seen on the sea cliffs. Captain Cook speaks of it and the *Páo Branco* as being plentiful in the vicinity of Funchal when he visited it in 1764.

Taxus baccata (*Teixo*).—This beautiful tree has become almost extinct from the reckless way in which it, together with the *Juniperus Oxycedrus*, are cut and used for torches. The fragrant red wood is split into lengths and several bound together for this purpose.

Cultivated Trees and Shrubs.

Abutilon, many varieties.

Acacia, many varieties.

Adam's Needle.

Adenocarpus divaricatus.

Alpinia nutans.

American Aloe.

Araucaria Bidwillii.

A. Brasiliana.

A. Cunninghamii.

A. excelsa.

A. imbricata.

Arbutus.

- Ash.
 Astrapæa Wallichii.
 Bambusa (Bamboo).
 Beech.
 Berberis Maderensis, *Lowe*.
 B. Darwinii.
 Bignonia jasminoides.
 B. Lindleyana.
 B. venusta, and many others.
 Birch.
 Bœmbax Ceiba.
 E. Cereanthus.
 Brugmansia suaveolens.
 Cactus, many varieties.
 Cæsalpinia Sappan.
 Caladium.
 Camellia japonica, many varieties.
 Camphor.
 Canna indica, many varieties.
 Cassia bicapsularis, and other varieties.
 Catalpa syringifolia.
 Cedars.
 Cestrum.
 Combretum elegans.
 Cork Tree.
 Cratægus (Hawthorn).
 Cryptomeria japonica.
 Cypress.
 Daturas, white, purple, orange, maize.
 Deodara.
 Dracæna Draco, and others.
 Duranta Plumieri.
- Elm.
 Erythrina Caffra.
 E. Crista-galli, etc.
 Escallonia discolor.
 E. rubra.
 Eucalyptus, many varieties.
 Euphorbia, many varieties.
 Fan Palm.
 Franciscea.
 Grevillea robusta.
 Guelder Rose.
 Hakea.
 Halesia tetraptera.
 Hedychium speciosum.
 Hibiscus, salmon, crimson, scarlet, white, purple.
 Holly.
 Horse Chestnut.
 Ixora.
 Jacaranda mimosifolia.
 Judas Tree.
 Kalmia.
 Laburnum.
 Lagerstrœmia rosea.
 Lasiandra.
 Laurustinus.
 Leucadendron argenteum.
 Lilies of many sorts.
 Lime trees.
 Magnolia, many sorts.
 Mandevilla suaveolens.
 Maple.
 Melaleuca.
 Metrosideros, two or three sorts.

Myrsiphyllum asparagoides.	Sago Palm.
Myrtles of several sorts.	Salisburia adiantifolia.
Nettle Tree (Celtis).	Sambucus.
Oak.	Sassafras.
Oak, Evergreen, several sorts.	Schinus mollis.
Olea fragrans (sweet-scented Olive).	Schotia.
Oleander, cerise, pink, cream, white, and blush.	Syringa platyphylla.
Palma Christi.	Smilax pendulina.
Pandanus (Screw Pine).	Solandra.
Paulownia imperialis.	Solanum, a great variety.
Phormium tenax.	Sparmannia Africana.
Phytolacca dioica.	Strelitzia augusta.
Piceas, varieties.	S. reginæ.
Pittosporum.	Sycamore.
Platanus (Plane Tree).	Tacsonia mollissima.
Plumbago Capensis.	T. Van-Volxemii, etc.
Plumieria rubra.	Taxodium sempervirens.
Poinsettia pulcherrima.	Taxus.
Poplar.	Tecoma radicans.
Rhododendrons.	Tulip Tree.
Ricinus communis.	Weigela rosea.
Robinia.	Willow.
	Wistaria floribunda.
	Yucca.

Fruit Trees, Coffee, Arrowroot, etc.

Scientific Names.	English Names.	Portuguese Names.
Amygdalus communis	Almond	Amendoeira
Ananassa	Pine-apple	Ananas
Anona Cherimolia	Cherimoyer	Annona
A. reticulata	Custard Apple	”
Carica Papaya	Papaw	”
Castanea vesca	Spanish Chestnut	Castanheiro
Cerasus Avium	Cherry	Cerejeira
C. vulgaris	Morella Cherry	Ginjeira
Citrus aurantium	Orange	Larangeira
C. limonum	Lemon	Limoeiro

Scientific Names.	English Names.	Portuguese Names.
<i>Citrus medica</i>	Citron	Cidra
<i>C. nobilis</i>	Tangerine Orange ...	Tangerina
<i>Coffea arabica</i>	Coffee.....	Caféeiro
<i>Colocasia esculenta</i>	Yam	Inhame
<i>Convolvulus</i> Batatas	Sweet Potato	Batata
<i>Cucumis Melo</i>	Melon	Melão
<i>C. Chate</i>	Water Melon	Melanção
<i>Cucurbita lagenaria</i>	Bottle Gourd.....	Cabaça
<i>C. melanosperma</i>	White Pumpkin	Boganga
<i>C. moschata</i>	Pumpkin	Abobora preta
<i>Cydonia vulgaris</i>	Quince	Marmeleiro
<i>Eryobotrya japonica</i>	Loquat	Nespera Japoneza
<i>Eugenia brasiliana</i>	Pittanga..	Pittanga
<i>Ficus Carica</i> *	Fig	Figueira
<i>Fragaria</i> †	Strawberry	Morangueiro
<i>Jambosa malaccensis</i>	Rose Apple	Jamboeiro
<i>J. vulgaris</i>	”	”
<i>Juglans regia</i>	Walnut	Nogueira
<i>Lupinus Termis</i>	Lupin.....	Tremoço
<i>Mammea africana</i>	Mammee Apple	Mango
<i>Mangifera indica</i>	Mango	”
<i>Maranta arundinacea</i>	Arrowroot.....	Farinha de sus tança
<i>Mespilus germanica</i>	Medlar	Nespereira
<i>Morus nigra</i>	Mulberry	Morangueiro
<i>Musa</i> †	Banana	Bananeira
<i>Opuntia Tuna</i>	Prickly Pear.....	Tabaiba
<i>Passiflora edulis</i> (purple)...	Granadilla.....	Maracujá
<i>P. Lowei</i> (bright orange)	”	”
<i>P. quadrangularis</i> (yel- lowish green)	”	”
<i>Pereskia aculeata</i>	Barbadoes Gooseberry	”
<i>Persea gratissima</i>	Alligator Pear	Pera avogada
<i>Persica lævis</i>	Nectarine	Pêcego calvo
<i>P. vulgaris</i>	Peach.....	Pêcegüeiro
<i>Phoenix dactylifera</i>	Date Palm.....	Palmeira
<i>Physalis peruviana</i>	Cape Gooseberry ...	Tomato Inglez
<i>Prunus armeniaca</i>	Apricot	Damasqueiro
<i>P. domestica</i>	Plum	Ameixieira
<i>Psidium Cattleianum</i>	Cattley's Guava	Goiabeira
<i>P. littorale</i>	Guava	” (Araça)

* There are several sorts, and the long black fig, *Bebra*, is excellent.

† Two or three cultivated sorts; also the Alpine.

‡ There are several sorts cultivated, but the best is the Silver Banana, from the River Plate.

Scientific Names.	English Names.	Portuguese Names.
<i>Psidium pomiferum</i>	Red Guava	Goiabeira
<i>P. pyriferum</i>	Guava	„
<i>Punica Granatum</i>	Pomegranate.....	Romeira
<i>Pyrus communis</i> *	Pear	Pereira
<i>P. Malus</i>	Apple.....	Pereiro
<i>Ribes Grossularia</i> †	Gooseberry	Uvas Inglezas
<i>Sechium edule</i> ..	Chouehou	Pepinella
<i>Vaccinium maderense</i>	Bilberry	Uvas da Serra
<i>Vitis vinifera</i>	Grape Vine	Vinha

The names of the wine-making and other grapes are as follows :—

Black or Reddish.

Tinta.

Negra molle.

Negrinho.

Bastardo.

Marôto.

Ferral.

Castellão, etc.

Alicante.

Malvazia roxa.

Muscatel.

Black Hambro'.

White or Greenish.

Sercial.

Lestrão.

Cara de Moça.

Bastardo branco.

Sabra.

Verdelho.

Bual.

Babozo.

Malvazia.

M. da ribeira.

Muscatel.

Cape.

The Flowers of Madeira.

In beginning with the wild flowers of Madeira, whether indigenous or naturalized, it seems well to remark that many persons have often been surprised, if not disappointed, that there are apparently few of them in a climate where the vegetation is so rich and so varied.

* Several sorts are grown, but most of them are very inferior, the Bergamot and a large *Pera Flamengo* being the best.

† These are very inferior, and only used cooked.

To those to whom the advent of spring in England and on some parts of the Continent is associated with innumerable wild flowers, clothing every bank and glen, or filling the woods with their fascinating loveliness and sweet scents, Madeira must seem to lack the distinctive character of that season. And yet Madeira has an attractive native Flora; its wild flowers are numerous and very beautiful, but only to be seen and studied by those who spend a summer on the island, as it is chiefly at that season that they bloom and form one of the greatest charms of the island rural life.

Who that has ever seen, in September and October, the *Amaryllis Belladonna* blossoming in exquisite pale roseate masses under groves of Spanish chestnut trees, can forget their loveliness? At the Mount, Camacha, Santo Antonio da Serra, the Jardim da Serra, Santa Anna, and São Jorge—in these localities, they grow and bloom in the greatest beauty and profusion.

In spring, while the gardens in and near Funchal are full of rich scents from exotics of different climes, the mountain air is sweet with violets, broom, gorse, and many fragrant herbs and grasses—that lovely broom, “flooding the mountain sides with seas of golden blossoms in the spring and early summer.”* Its smaller varieties, the *Genista* or *Cytisus candicans*, and the *G. Paivæ*, the last of a silvery grey foliage, fringe the banks that overhang many a mountain road; the latter also grows on some sea cliffs. At Ribeiro Frio, and the *Lamaçeiros* about the levadas, the *Orchis foliosa* blooms in great beauty; its rich purple blossoms are very striking. The *Goodyera macrophylla* is exceedingly rare, and lucky is the botanist who comes across any plants of it; the spike of blossoms is of a delicate pure white, and the leaves are very handsome. Now and then a splendid plant of the noble-looking

* From “Manual Flora of Madeira,” Rev. R. T. Lowe.

Ranunculus grandifolius is met with, but not often. Its great golden shining blossoms and handsome pale green leaves make it a very striking shrub; two plants have been treasured in a Camacha garden, where they have blossomed profusely for many years.

Another equally showy wild flower, often to be seen on the descent to Ribeiro Frio (and sometimes in chestnut woods), is the *Sonchus squarrosus* (sow-thistle); it grows into a large shrub, and its rich masses of yellow blossoms are a fine contrast to the shining green foliage of the evergreen trees around it, and to the hoary lichen-covered rocks on which it has made itself a home. Often in the same spots a wild lilac cineraria, and a large white daisy plant, *Argyranthemum pinnatifidum*, form a bright mass of colour. These flowers are in bloom only during the early summer months.

The wild *Geranium anemonæfolium* is almost a perpetual bloomer, and is exceedingly pretty.

One of the handsomest, but at the same time one of the most rare of the mountain treasures is the *Isoplexis Sceptum*, which blossoms in July and August; its yellow campanula blossoms are beautiful, and resemble a gloxinia, while the leaves are of a richer and deeper green than those of the foxglove, to which it is allied. The *Clethra arborea*, which is peculiar to Madeira, is one of the loveliest of blossoming trees; its foliage is of a bright shining olive green, the tender young leaves having a bronze-like tint, and the numerous clusters of small creamy-white bells on a slender brown stem are exceedingly beautiful, and resemble the lily of the valley. Equally charming is the *Pittosporum coriaceum*, also peculiar to Madeira. The blossoms remind one of those of the orange tree, and are very fragrant, while the leaves are rounded, exquisitely veined, and of a rich vivid green.

But it would take too much space to dwell on each shrub and flower, fascinating as the theme may be. In many

ravines and hillsides several familiar friends bloom in spring and early summer, such as the dog-rose, honeysuckle, columbine, foxgloves, periwinkles, jonquils, and hypericums large and small. Ivy in abundance, and several well-known tiny wild flowers on the banks and hedgerows, while sprays of bramble blossoms, and blackberries are plentiful. The *Allegre Campo* (Alexandrian laurel) is a grand climber, but is only met with in little-frequented gorges and mountain sides. There are two or three very graceful kinds of Smilax, while in the streams forget-me-nots and a pretty little trailer, *Sibthorpia prostrata*, clothe the banks, and wander everywhere in wild luxuriance. The sedums, sempervivums, and saxifrages claim attention in their own peculiar habitats. Some of the sempervivums are very handsome, growing to an immense size. The *Saxifraga Maderensis* is a very pretty plant with pure white flowers. Nor must the exceeding stateliness of the blue *Hydrangea hortensis* be passed by. At Camacha, Santo Antonio da Serra, and in the north of the island, it is truly magnificent. The *Richardia Æthiopica*, too, better known as the arum lily, has become a wild flower in many places, and in spring blossoms by the thousands in humid spots.

The *Echium fastuosum* (pride of Madeira) is met with on the sea cliffs, and about the Santa Cruz road near Porto Novo, and *E. candicans* in the mountain ravines. Their great spikes of lavender-coloured flowers are very striking. About Santo Amaro, and São Martinho, a sweet small Himalayan rose makes pretty hedges. The *Ornithogalum Arabicum* and *Lilium candidum* are amongst the wild flowers of the same localities.

A ride to the Poizo in January will be well repaid by the gorgeous appearance of the hillsides covered with the *Vaccinium Maderense*, whose foliage turns into the most brilliant crimsons of every shade.

Such of these beautiful wild flowers as are to be found in

and about the mountain villages and ravines are rarely brought in the nosegays offered by girls and children for sale in the town. Baskets full of bunches of violets and ferns are really the only wild flowers brought to the doors. Lately, however, cultivated flowers have been offered ; these, though, have often been stolen from private gardens.

The following imperfect list will serve to show the great variety of flowers which do well in Madeira at different altitudes, but many other plants too numerous to enumerate flourish and blossom luxuriantly :—

Acanthus.	Eschscholtzia.
Agapanthus.	Eucharis Amazonica.
Allamanda.	Franciscea.
Amaryllis, varieties.	Funkia.
Azalea.	Fuschia.
Begonia, many varieties.	Gazania.
Bougainvillea, five varieties.	Geraniums.
Calceolaria.	Gesnera.
Calycanthus, varieties.	Gladiolus.
Canterbury Bells.	Gloxinias.
Cantua dependens.	Guernsey Lily.
Cape Jessamine (Gardenia).	Heart's-ease.
Carnation.	Heliotrope.
Celandine.	Hoya.
Cereus (night-blowing).	Ipomæa cærulea.
Clerodendron.	I. Quamoclit.
Clematis.	Iresine, several.
Coleus.	Iris, varieties.
Coronilla.	Ixia, varieties.
Crinum.	Jasmine, varieties.
Daffodil.	Jonquils.
Dahlia.	Justicia.
Delphinium.	Laburnum.
Dolichos lignosus.	Lapageria.

Lavender.	Pink.
Leptospermum.	Pleroma.
Leucospermum.	Primrose.
Lilac.	Ranunculus.
Lilies, varieties.	Rhynchospermum jasminoides
Lobelia.	Rosemary.
Lychnis.	Rue.
Malvaviscus.	Roupellia.
Mandevilla suaveolens.	Salvia, varieties.
Marica.	Solanum, varieties.
Marigold.	Sollya.
Maurandya.	Sparaxis.
Mexican Vine, a very lovely pink climber.	Squill.
Michaelmas Daisy.	Stapelia.
Mignonette.	Stephanotis.
Narcissus.	Sweet Briar.
Neapolitan Violet.	Sweet William.
Nemophila.	Thunbergia.
Pentstemon, varieties.	Tradescantia, varieties.
Petunia.	Tritoma, etc.

List of Ferns natural to Madeira according to a Table of
the Orders and Genera.

TRIBE I. **Cyatheæ**.—None.

TRIBE II. **Dicksoniæ**, *gen.* 13.—*Dicksonia Culcita*, L'Herit.
Now rare in most parts of the island, but abundant
in the forests on the Montado dos Pecegueiros
above São Vicente.

TRIBE III. **Hymenophylleæ**, *gen.* 16.—*Hymenophyllum*
Tunbridgense. *H. Wilsoni.*

Gen. 17.—*Trichomanes speciosum* (or *radicans*),
Swartz. Common in damp parts of forests, especially
fine above Lamaceiros levada and in Boa Ventura.

TRIBE IV. **Davalliæ**, gen. 18.—*Davallia canariensis*, Smith. On trees, rocks, and old walls in most parts of the island.

Gen. 19. — *Cystopteris fragilis*, Bernh. Abundant in wet places everywhere.

TRIBE V. **Lindsayæ**.—None.

TRIBE VI. **Pteridæ**, gen. 21. — *Adiantum reniforme*, L'Herit. On rocks, Little Curral, Porto Novo, Camacha, Tanquinhos.

Adiantum Capillus-Veneris, L. Common near dripping water, and on sea cliffs and caves.

Gen. 25. — *Cheilanthes fragrans*, Webb and Berth. In stone walls, in and near Funchal, São Martinho, Campanario, towards spring.

Gen. 31.—*Pteris arguta*, Ait. In ravines, about the hills in shady damp places.

Pteris aquilina, Linn. Very abundant.

Gen. 33.—*Lomaria Spicant*, Desv. Abounds in all the uplands.

TRIBE VII. **Blechnæ**, gen. 36. — *Woodwardia radicans*, Smith. On dripping rocks and waterfalls, in Little Curral, and especially fine about Santa Anna.

TRIBE VIII. **Aspleniæ**, gen. 38.—*Asplenium Hemionitis*, L. On shady damp rocks in many parts of the island, very fine in the north.

Asplenium Trichomanes, L. Common on walls in the uplands.

Asplenium monanthemum, L. Near running water in the mountains, often proliferous.

Asplenium marinum, Huds. Common on rocks and caves on the north coast.

Asplenium adiantum-nigrum, L. Common everywhere, very fine in inland forests.

Asplenium furcatum, Thunb. *A. præmorsum*,

Sw. Stone walls in Salgados ravine, Camacha, also at Porto da Cruz and Seixal.

Asplenium lanccolatum, Huds. Abounds in the walls about the Mount, Santo Antonio, Santo Amaro, and São Martinho.

Asplenium (*Athyrium*) *Filix-fœmina*, Bernh. Near running water everywhere.

Asplenium (*Athyrium*) *umbrosum*, J. Sm. In ravines and near running water; it attains the height of six feet.

Asplenium (*Hemidictyon*) *Ceterach*, L. Very fine in the Salgados ravine, at Camacha, and near the Ribeira dos Soccorridos.

TRIBE IX. **Scolopendriæ**, gen. 41. — *Scolopendrium vulgare*, Sm. About damp ravines and waterfalls, but rare.

TRIBE X. **Aspidiæ**, gen. 43. — *Aspidium* (*Polystichum*) *falcinellum*, Swz. Peculiar to Madeira; plentiful about Camacha, Poizo, Pico Grande, very fine at Rabaçal.

Polystichum maderense, Johnson. Is a more serrated form of the latter, found at Ribeira da Janella.

Aspidium (*Polystichum*) *angulare*, Sw. Very abundant everywhere.

Aspidium (*Polystichum*) *angulare* var. *falcinelli-forme*. Found by Miss Taylor at Camacha in 1865, and in 1881 in Boa Ventura; named by Mr. Baker at Kew in 1875.

Aspidium (*Polystichum*) *frondosum*, Lowe. Peculiar to Madeira; in ravines, and on open slopes, near Lamaceiros, but more common at the Serra, Ponta Delgada, and Seixal.

Gen. 44. — *Nephrodium* (*Lastrea*) *montanum*, Baker. *N. Oreopteris*, Desv. Very rare; only in

the neighbourhood of Lamaceiros levada and Pico Canario.

Nephrodium (Lastrea) Filix-mas, Rich. On the uplands only; very fine about Lamaceiros levada.

Nephrodium (Lastrea) elongatum, Hook and Gr. Very plentiful on the uplands.

Nephrodium (Lastrea) spinulosum, Desv. Very fine at Santo Antonio da Serra, Ribeiro Frio, and Lamaceiros. *N. dilatatum*, Desv., is a sub-species of this.

Nephrodium (Lastrea) æmulum, Baker. *N. Fæneseii*, Lowe. Abounds in the mountain forests; very fine about Lamaceiros levada and Pico d'Assomma.

Nephrodium molle, Desv. Common in river beds about Funchal.

TRIBE XI. **Polypodiææ**, gen. 48.—*Polypodium vulgare*, L. Every part of the island.

Polypodium (Phegopteris) drepanum, Hook. Peculiar to Madeira, very rare. The finest plants are found in Ribeira do Inferno, near São Vicente. It is known in Portuguese as *Fêto de São Vicente*.

TRIBE XII. **Grammitidææ**, gen. 50.—*Nothochlæna lanuginosa*, Desv. On old walls in Funchal, and very fine at Santa Cruz; rare; in perfection in February and March.

Nothochlæna Marantæ, R. Br. Very rare; Soccorridos valley, and at Campanario.

TRIBE XIII. **Acrosticheææ**, gen. 60.—*Acrostichum squamosum*, Sw. In damp parts of forests on north side of the island, and on Lamaceiros levada.

SUB-ORDER VI. **Ophioglossaceææ**. — *Ophioglossum lusitanicum*, L. At the Alegria; very rare.

ORDER **Lycopodiaceææ**. — *Selaginella denticulata*, Link.

Damp places ; Camacha and Santo Antonio da Serra.

Selaginella Kraussiana, A. Br. On damp rocks and banks about the uplands.

Lycopodium suberectum, Lowe. Abundant about the Lamaceiros levada and Ribeiro Frio.

Lycopodium complanatum, L. Very rare, only been found at the Encumiada de São Vicente.

N.B.—The nomenclature and arrangement of the foregoing are those adopted by Hooker and Baker in their “Synopsis Filicum.”

To many persons the ferns of Madeira have afforded a real and great pleasure, in the collecting, preparing, and arranging them ; for many grow in the vicinity of Funchal, and are easily procured during a ride. A tin box or covered basket will keep them fresh till pressed or planted, as the case may be. At any rate, they must be protected from the air till attended to ; it is more important than putting them into water.

A good plan is to take two sheets of strong millboard, with some sheets of newspaper, and press the fronds at once as soon as gathered. For this a leather strap is useful.

Those ferns which are rare, and growing in very distant places, can be procured from Senhora Geneveva at São Roque, and from Manoel Ferreira of the “Burlington Arcade,” who will procure them by any list given him, either for pressing or planting.

Dicksonia Culcita and *Polypodium drepanum* are very rare on the south side of Madeira. *Asplenium marinum* is found in great abundance on the north coast, but rarely on the south. *Nothochlæna Marantæ* grows to a great size at Campanario and Magdalena, but is seldom met with elsewhere. *Gymnogramma leptophylla*, *Cheilanthes fragrans*, and *Nothochlæna lanuginosa* are annuals, and only to be found for about two months in early spring.

The Killarney and filmy ferns grow in great abundance in many of the mountain forests, and very especially above the Lamaceiros on the levada, under the dense growth of *Laurus* and *Vaccinium* bushes. Here also *Acrostichum squamosum* grows, though not so large as in the north. From September on the ferns are at their best. Fronds for pressing should be carefully chosen. The fructification should not be fully ripe, and the indusium quite unbroken, else the fruit crumbles away, and much of its especial character is lost. This especially applies to the *Aspidiææ*, which should be pressed while the indusium is still quite of a grey colour, though very nearly ripe. This is very applicable to *Aspidium frondosum* and *A. falcinellum*. Such delicate ferns as *Athyrium filix-femina* and *Cystopteris fragilis* must be fully ripe, else they will not retain their colour when pressed. Newspapers, if well dried in the sun, do quite as well as the best botanical paper for pressing ferns, but they must be changed and dried every day for a week for the ferns whose texture is coriaceous, and not less than a fortnight for those that are herbaceous. The ferns should be under a heavy weight for at least a month, and to the last occasionally have the papers changed.

Fern roots travel best in a Wardian case, which can also be ordered at the "Burlington Arcade," from 1200rs. and upwards, according to the size required. The soil used should be chiefly vegetable mould, which may be ordered with the case; it is brought from the inland forests, and costs tenpence a sack.

Fern roots also travel well, packed in a tin or wooden box, without any mould, and put in with their roots dry, as, if damp when packed, they are apt to decay. Wood shavings serve well for putting about the roots. Two or three of the more mature fronds may be left, but the tender ones should be cut off before the ferns are packed. Madeira ferns, as a rule, do well in England in a temperate glass-

house, *Dicksonia Culcita* attaining to six or seven feet in height, and fruiting as well as in its native glens. *Polypodium drepanum*, *Aspidium frondosum*, *A. falcinellum*, and *Asplenium umbrosum* do equally well, and become very handsome additions to an English fernery or conservatory.

Cartridge paper is excellent for mounting ferns on, and slips of adhesive linen the neatest method of fastening them. This linen must be very fine, and have a wash of isinglass on one side, and should be pressed very smooth.

The Seaweeds of Madeira.

The following are a few of the seaweeds of Madeira :—

Melanosperms.

Cystoseira fœniculacea.	| Sphacelaria scoparia.
Fucus (?).	| " filicina.
Haliseris polypodioides.	| Ectocarpus (?).
Padina Pavonia.	| Cladostephus spongiosus.

Rhodosperms.

Polysiphonia urceolata.	| Gelidium corneum.
" formosa.	| " flexuosum.
" pulvinata.	| Phyllophora rubens.
" Carmichaeliana.	| Ptilota plumosa.
" violacea.	| Ceramium rubrum.
" fastigiata.	| " strictum.
" atro-rubescens.	| " fastigiatum.
" foetidissima.	| Seirospora Griffithsiana.
" Brodiaei.	| Calithamnion plumula.
Dasya venusta.	| " Hookeri.
Jania rubens.	| " polyspermum.
Delesseria Hypoglossum.	| " Borreri.
" alata.	| " gracillimum.
Nitophyllum (?).	| " thuyoideum.
Plocamium coccineum.	| " Daviesii.

Chlorosperms.

Bryopsis plumosa.	|	Enteromorpha compressa.
Vaucheria marina.	|	Ulva Linza.
Cladophora lætevirans.	|	„ lactuca.
„ Rudolphiana.	|	Bangia fusco-purpurea.
„ arcta.	|	Schizonema Grevillii.

The seaweeds of Madeira have not been carefully sought for, or studied with the attention which they deserve. There is a difficulty in procuring them, as the pools are few, and the rocks very rough. The best method is, from a boat, to land on the outermost rocks at low tide.

Along the coast, below the New Road, good specimens have been found of various sorts. At Sta. Cruz, too, the pools are full of delicate seaweeds. On the north coast Seixal is the only place so far known where they abound.

The Fishes of Madeira.

The following table has been arranged from the Rev. R. T. Lowe's most valuable, but unfinished, work on the subject; I have, however, touched only on the tribes that have examples in Madeira. The * denotes those fish which are good for eating, and the † those which are very excellent.

Of the Perch tribe	†Cherne, *Garoupa.
The Red Mullet tribe ...	*Salmonéte, Ribaldo.
The Beryx tribe	†Alfonsin, †Salmonéte do Alto.
The Barracuda tribe	Bicuda.
The Gurnard tribe.....	Cabra, *Carneiro, Requeime.
The Sea-bream tribe	*Sargo, *Goraz, *Pargo, Saléma.
The Picarel tribe	*Boqueirão.
The Flag-fish tribe	Castanhéta baia, C. ferreira.
The Mackerel tribe	* Cavalla (mackerel), Atum (tunny), *Agulha (needle-fish), *Espada (sword-fish), Tronbeta, Anchova, Chicharro.

The Zenidæ tribe	†Peixe Gallo (John Dory).
The Grey Mullet tribe ...	†Tainha.
The Wrasse tribe	Peixes Verdes, Trutas, Bodião, Papagayo.
The Pike tribe	Avoador (flying-fish).
The Herring tribe.....	Arenque, *Sardinha.
The Cod-fish tribe	†Abrotea, Pescada, Praga.
The Flat-fish tribe	Sola.
The Eel tribe	Eiro, Congro, Moreia.

Tunny of a very considerable size are caught in the deep-sea fishing grounds, as well as the Cherne. Turtles are taken chiefly during the summer time and vary in size. They are not so prized as the West India turtles, but nevertheless make very fair soup.

Shrimps (*Camarões*) are sometimes offered for sale. Madeira lobsters are very different in appearance from those in England. Crabs are small, and not worth eating. The *Guelros*, or whitebait of Madeira, are exceedingly good, and are chiefly caught after heavy rains, when they come in shoals to the muddy waters, brought down by the mountain torrents.

At low tide innumerable limpets and periwinkles are seen on the rocks, and crabs of every size, hurrying sideways into crannies. Sea-urchins with long spines are most injurious in bathing, and are known to cause serious trouble to those who step on them. Occasionally the fishermen bring in curious sea-monsters—the *Urgamanta* for instance, the creature described in Victor Hugo's "Les Travailleurs de la Mer." It is much dreaded by the diving boys around the ships at anchor, for it comes to the surface floating on its back, and endeavours to envelop its prey with its large and powerful double flaps, and having done so, immediately sinks to the bottom.

The *Pulvo* (octopus) sometimes is caught of a con-

siderable size. The Portuguese fishermen make a soup from this sea-monster, which they consider a great delicacy.

The only fresh-water fish are eels, of which there are a variety. They are caught in the mountain streams.

The following are from Mr. James Yate Johnson's Lists of Birds :—

BIRDS BREEDING IN MADEIRA.

Scientific name.	English name.	Portuguese name.
<i>Falco tinnunculus</i> , Linn.	Kestrel.	Francelho.
„ <i>buteo</i> , Linn.	Buzzard.	Manta.
<i>Strix flammea</i> , Linn.	Barn Owl.	Corua.
<i>Turdus merula</i> , Linn.	Blackbird.	Merlão-preto.
<i>Sylvia rubecula</i> , Lath.	Redbreast.	Papinho.
„ <i>atricapilla</i> , Lath.	Blackcap.	Tintonegro.
<i>Curruca Heinekeni</i> , Jard.	Variety of Blackcap.	Tintonegro de Capela.
„ <i>conspicillata</i> , Gould.	Spectacle Warbler.	
<i>Regulus Madeirensis</i> , Harcourt.	Wren.	Abibe.
<i>Motacilla boarula</i> , Linn.	Gray Wagtail.	Lavaadeira amarella.
<i>Anthus pratensis</i> , Beckst.	Meadow Pipit.	Corredo Caminho
<i>Fringilla butyracea</i> , Linn.	Green Canary.	Canaro.
„ <i>carduelis</i> , Linn.	Goldfinch.	Pinta Silva.
„ <i>petronia</i> , Linn.	King Sparrow.	Pardão.
„ <i>tintillon</i> , Webb & B.	Buff-breasted Chaffinch.	Tintillão.
„ <i>cannabina</i> , Linn.	Greater Redpole or Linnet.	Tinto Roxo.
<i>Cypselus unicolor</i> , Jard.	Lesser Swift.	Andorinha da Serra
„ <i>murarius</i> , Temm.	Common Swift.	Andorinha do Mar.
<i>Columba Trocaz</i> , Hein.	Long-toed Wood Pigeon.	Trocaz.
„ <i>palumbus</i> , Linn.	Ringdove.	Pombo.
„ <i>livia</i> , Briss.	Rock Pigeon.	Pombinho.
<i>Perdix rubra</i> , Briss.	Red-legged Partridge.	Perdiz.
„ <i>coturnix</i> , Lath.	Quail.	Codorniz.
<i>Scolopax rusticola</i> , Linn.	Woodcock.	Gallinhola.
<i>Sterna hirundo</i> , Linn.	Tern.	Garajão. (?)
<i>Larus argentatus</i> , Brunn.	Herring Gull.	Gaião ; Gavota.

Scientific name.	English Name.	Portuguese Name.
<i>Puffinus major</i> , <i>Temm.</i>	Cinereous Sheerwater	Cagarra.
„ <i>Anglorum</i> , <i>Temm.</i>	Manks Sheerwater.	Boeiro.
„ <i>obscurus</i> , <i>Temm.</i>	Dusky Petrel.	Pintainho.
<i>Thalassidroma Leachii</i> , <i>Temm.</i>	Leach's Petrel.	Roque de Castro.
„ <i>Bulwerii</i> , <i>Gould.</i>	Bulwer's Petrel.	Anginho.

BIRDS STRAGGLING INTO MADEIRA.

Scientific name.	English name.
<i>Cathartes percnopterus</i> , <i>Temm.</i>	Egyptian Vulture.
<i>Falco nisus</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Sparrow Hawk.
„ <i>subbuteo</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Hobby Falcon.
<i>Corvus corax</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Raven.
„ <i>corone</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Carriion Crow.
<i>Oriolus galbula</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Golden Oriole.
<i>Sturnus vulgaris</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Common Starling.
<i>Turdus iliacus</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Redwing.
„ <i>musicus</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Common Thrush.
<i>Sylvia hortensis</i> , <i>Lath.</i>	Greater Pettychaps.
<i>Troglodytes Europæus</i> , <i>Selb.</i>	Common Wren.
<i>Motacilla alba</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Pied Wagtail.
<i>Alauda arvensis</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Skylark.
<i>Fringilla chloris</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Greenfinch or Grosbeak.
„ <i>domestica</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Common Sparrow.
<i>Cuculus canorus</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Cuckoo.
<i>Musophaga Africana</i> , <i>Temm.</i>	African Plantain-eater.
<i>Upupa epops</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Hoopoe.
<i>Merops apiaster</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Bee-eater.
<i>Alcedo ispida</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Kingfisher.
<i>Hirundo urbica</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	House Martin.
„ <i>rustica</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Chimncy Swallow.
„ <i>riparia</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Bank Martin.
<i>Caprimulgus Europæus</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	European Goatsucker.
<i>Columba œnas</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Stockdove.
„ <i>turtur</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Turtledove.
<i>Œdinemus crepitans</i> , <i>Temm.</i>	Thick-knee.
<i>Calidris arenaria</i> , <i>Ill.</i>	Sanderling.
<i>Vanellus cristatus</i> , <i>Meyer.</i>	Crested Lapwing.
<i>Charadrius hiaticula</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Ringed Plover.
„ <i>pluvialis</i> , <i>Linn.</i>	Golden Plover.
<i>Streptilus interpres</i> , <i>Leach.</i>	Turnstone.
<i>Ciconia nigra</i> , <i>Temm.</i>	Black Stork.

Scientific name.	English name.
Ardea cinerea, <i>Lath.</i>	Common Heron.
,, ralloides, <i>Scop.</i>	Squacco Heron.
,, russata, <i>Wagler.</i>	Buff-backed Heron.
,, purpurea, <i>Linu.</i>	Purple Heron.
,, minuta, <i>Linu.</i>	Little Heron or Bittern.
,, stellaris, <i>Linu.</i>	Common Bittern.
,, ncticorax, <i>Linu.</i>	Night Heron.
Platalca leucorodia, <i>Linu.</i>	White Spoonbill.
Limosa melanura, <i>Leislor.</i>	Black-tailed Godwit.
Numenius arquata, <i>Lath.</i>	Common Curlew.
,, phaeopus, <i>Temm.</i>	Whimbrel.
Tringa pugnax, <i>Linu.</i>	Ruff.
,, subarquata, <i>Temm.</i>	Pigmy Curlew.
,, variabilis, <i>Meyer.</i>	Dunlin.
,, cinerea, <i>Temm.</i>	Knot.
Totanus hypoleucos, <i>Temm.</i>	Sandpiper.
,, glottis, <i>Bechst.</i>	Greenshank.
Scolopax gallinago, <i>Linu.</i>	Common Snipe.
,, major, <i>Temm.</i>	Great or Solitary Snipe.
Crcx Baillonii, <i>Temm.</i>	Baillon's Crake.
,, pratensis, <i>Selb.</i>	Landrail or Corncrake.
Porphyrio Alleni, <i>G. R. Gray.</i>	Allen's Porphyrio.
Gallinula chloropus, <i>Lath.</i>	Gallinule or Water-hen.
Fulica atra, <i>Linu.</i>	Coot.
Anser segetum, <i>Steph.</i>	Bean Goose.
Mareca Penelope, <i>Selb.</i>	Widgeon.
Anas crecca, <i>Linu.</i>	Teal.
Sterna nigra, <i>Linu.</i>	Black Tern.
,, Dougalli, <i>Mont.</i>	Roseate Tern.
Larus tridactylus, <i>Lath.</i>	Kittiwake.
Lestris cataractes, <i>Temm.</i>	Skua.
Colymbus glacialis, <i>Linu.</i>	Northern Diver.
Sula alba, <i>Temm.</i>	Gannet or Solan Goose.
Procellaria alba, <i>Gould.</i>	White Petrel.
,, pacifica, <i>And.</i>	Pacific Petrel.
Thalassidroma pelagica, <i>Temm.</i>	Stormy Petrel.
Prion brevirostris, <i>Gould.</i>	Short-beaked Petrel.

CHAPTER IX.

Letters from Madeira.

“ Stern winter smiles on that auspicious clime :
 The fields are florid with unfading prime ;
 From the bleak pole no winds inclement blow,
 Mould the round hail, or flake the fleecy snow ;
 But from the breezy deep the blest inhale
 The fragrant murmurs of the western gale.”

The Odyssey, Book iv. (Pope).

I.

Santa Clara Hotel, Funchal, November, 1880.

DEAR A——,

We arrived here yesterday, and I hasten to fulfil my promise of giving you an account of our journey and voyage, to guide you if you decide on joining us.

Our having one of the Union Company's very comprehensive guide books simplified all our arrangements, as it told us exactly what to do. The Company very liberally gives passengers by their ships a free journey from London to Southampton. The train took us right on the dock, whence we had only to cross the cargo store, have our luggage weighed, and step on board the S.S. *Arab*, one of the finest and most comfortable ships on the line. It had been a wet morning, but happily the afternoon was fine. H——, who had come with us from London, helped us to arrange our cabin, and left us fairly settled ; he had recom-

mended our bringing extra rugs, some tea, and a small teapot, also a couple of little jars of "Liebig's Extract," all of which we felt very thankful for, as we had only to ask for some boiling water, and I was able to give D—— a cup of soup or tea, as, being a wretched sailor, she often required it.

Our start was good. We had a fair night down to Plymouth, and after the mail-bags and some more passengers had come on board, we steamed away at two o'clock in the afternoon, and with the exception of a few hours' tossing in the bay, we had a very fine passage. We found our rugs most necessary for sitting on deck, even up to the day before we arrived here.

On Tuesday morning, about six o'clock, the stewardess announced that Porto Santo was in sight.

"Glance southward through the haze, and mark
That shadowy island floating dark
Amid the seas serene.
It seems some fair enchanted isle
Like that which saw Miranda smile
When Ariel sung unseen."*

We hastened our toilet and were soon on deck, and ever shall I remember the rosy loveliness of the rocks and mountains when the sun rose and flecked their deep purple sides with bright gleams here and there, till the larger island and its neighbouring islets seemed flooded with a brilliant roseate light, contrasting well with the rich blue of this Madeira sea, which retained its beautiful colour. But Porto Santo, alas! as we neared it, lost much of the enchantment lent by distance to the view.

The Desertas were stretching away to the south-west, Madeira under a heavy cloud looming to the right.

Our steamer made such good speed that we soon rounded Ponta de São Lourenço. The lighthouse on the islet at its extremity is the only one in Madeira, and very necessary

* "Porto Santo," a poem by James D. Burns.

at this point, which runs out far. As we steamed along this south coast, we left the heavy cloud behind us on the northern side, and revelled in the brightness and sunniness of the view and atmosphere, the air so deliciously warm and balmy, the sky not so brilliant a blue as we expected, but very soft and lovely all the same, and the sea beautiful beyond everything and the colour of deep sapphire.

Presently we discerned the white city of Funchal in the distance, and were much charmed as we approached, with its striking situation, which makes the approach to it one of the most beautiful in the world. Rising as it does from the water's edge, on at first gently sloping ground, the houses, churches, and public buildings, massed together in picturesque irregularity, extend a good way to the north, east, and west, till the background, rising suddenly, becomes a range of mountains, varying from three to four thousand feet in height, and forming a grand shelter to the town at their base. The city seems to continue itself in lovely *quintas* which stand out in relief from the terraced ground, on which all buildings on these mountain-sides stand. Floating light clouds on the mountain-tops and in the great ravines added much to the impression of their being really "cloud-capped towers."

By ten o'clock the clouds had dispersed, and the fine outlines of the mountains against the pure blue of a sky that looks so high and far away, gave me a new and wonderful sensation of rest in simply drinking in all its new and wondrous beauty.

Nature in this island greatly helps the invalid to whom complete change and rest are necessary ; for here is combined an equable climate, bright sunshine, pure air, freedom from dust and noise, and a general and healthful cheerfulness in the aspect and colouring of all the surroundings, far and near.

We were glad to take advice of a fellow-traveller who had been in Madeira before, and entrust ourselves and our list

of packages to the Santa Clara Hotel agent. He soon brought us on shore in one of those clumsy-looking though wonderfully safe Madeira boats.

Our landing was very primitive. The rowers wait patiently for a certain wave higher than its fellows to run the boat up high on the beach.

Our next new sensation was that of being taken to the hotel in an ox-car—slow but very safe and commodious vehicles, holding four people. They are mounted on runners and hung with curtains, which keep off the draught or the sun, and can be opened or drawn at pleasure. In the Santa Clara Hotel, long and many flights of stairs are avoided by the nature of its situation against an almost perpendicular rock, which allows numerous entrances from the road at the various levels. It has also the advantage of standing clear of any other building, and though *in* Funchal, as the locality is part of the town, it is out of it in point of elevation, standing on this steep hill, which is the only one beginning actually in the town.

Having decided on our rooms—not the largest, but a very comfortable set—at £30 per month or four weeks, with views of which we think we can never tire, we shall soon feel settled and very content.

The Custom House treated us considerately. We have taken our piano out on bond for eighteen months, at the end of which time we shall either pay the duty or take it back to England. We rather regret having brought it, for we find we could have hired very good French pianos from M. Clairouin, at moderate terms, by the month or season.

At the end of the winter, if we decide on taking a *quinta*, we shall have out our plate and linen, also some groceries, etc.

Some of our fellow-passengers who are at this hotel only for a few days have begun the agonies of house-hunting—which are far from being really agonies, as they return en-

chanted with the charming *quintas* and lovely flowers they have seen, much divided as to the charms of *Quinta Pitta*, or the *Angustias*, two of the best places, but only within reach of those who can afford to pay a high rent. I must ask to be one of the party to-morrow, when they make a second visit to decide.

In writing for the Cape mail, take care that your letters are posted in London on Thursday up to 5 o'clock p.m., at any local post-office, but you can post up to 8 o'clock p.m. at the Chief District Office in Vere Street. Books or parcels (open at both ends) must be posted in the morning of the same day. By the Liverpool West Coast steamers letters can be posted on Friday at the same hours. Postage, $2\frac{1}{2}d.$ per half-ounce. Book and sample post are allowed to Madeira. Parcel post, after having been tried for a short time, was discontinued, but we hear that Forwood Brothers' monthly steamers from London are the most convenient for packages and small parcels. Their offices are 60, Gracechurch Street, and the ships leave the beginning of each month. The freight is very reasonable.

I hear D—— summoning me to assist her in her first trial of a hammock; so, for to-day, adieu.

II.

Santa Clara Hotel, December, 1880.

MY DEAR A——,

You will be interested to hear that D——'s first essay in "hammocking" came off most successfully. On coming downstairs into the hall, I found her already very comfortably ensconced in a curtained and cushioned hammock, borne by two men in the freshest of white garments, who, with their hammock, had come on trial. They by no means looked very stalwart, but I was assured that they

were strong, and only too pleased to be tried. Their faces were very prepossessing, and their manner gentle and courteous. One of our bright rugs was both comfortable and picturesque over the lower part of the hammock.

We directed our first steps into Funchal. I found the rough pavement very trying at first. There was much to interest us. The day was bright, and everything looked so strange and the people so foreign. The houses present a picturesque appearance, from a charming diversity and irregularity of style in their size and architecture, though all are well and solidly built of stone. There are some imposing mansions of several stories, with balcony windows on the first stories, and hardly any two houses are alike. The vista down any of the streets cannot fail to be novel and pleasing on the whole, as each householder follows his own idea of beauty in tinting the outside of his house; and many shades of yellow, buff, red, and white will be found in close proximity. Taking in the effects produced by these various shades, by the clear atmosphere and blue sky, and every here and there a luxuriant creeper climbing at its own free will over a wall or along railings, with the scent of heliotrope as you pass some garden (where it probably forms a hedge), your eyes and senses retain, and are delighted at, the warmth of colour, and the sweet fragrance in the air.

There is a decided want of stir and life in the streets; men, women, and children all seem to take their day's work easily, whatever it may be, and the walk of a Madeirense is more of a saunter; and yet their life is one of incessant toil, and often heavy bodily labour. The poorer classes of women are plain, and those we saw, as a rule, were ill dressed and had unattractive faces. This does not apply to the peasants, as far as we could judge; they have a far brighter, fresher, and more comfortable appearance.

D——'s hammock-men are perfect marvels of freshness

and tidiness in their attire, their linen so white, untanned leather boots and straw hats with ribbons completing their costume. The wife of a hammock-bearer takes a particular pride in keeping her husband's linen clean and ready. These men return to their homes on the steep mountain side every evening, walking five or six miles after their day's work quite willingly and cheerfully. There is so little variety of employment during the winter for men who live in the country, that they are only too glad of the opportunity of thus earning a livelihood. Moreover, it is not every man who knows how to carry a hammock. They must begin at an early age, and acquire the knack of doing it smoothly, *without a swing*, which is fatal to comfort. There must be a certain rhythm, even in hammock-carrying, to make it pleasant and soothing, instead of the reverse.

Very few of the houses in the town have front gardens, though we noticed a few here and there with iron railings, about which bright creepers grew luxuriantly. Just now the brilliant *Ipomœa cerulea* is resplendent, and some gardens are gorgeous with the *Poinsettia pulcherrima*. Being a market day, there was plenty of stir and life going on, and we were much amused at seeing the country people walking about the streets with their produce for sale, such as baskets of butter, which were opened and offered to us. Then a man with a great bundle of brooms made of the island heath (which, I am told, attains nearly the size of forest trees); others with baskets of fruit, eggs, and vegetables; then a picturesque, good-looking brunette, with a pile of homespun on her head; then small boys and girls with baskets full of fresh, sweet-scented violets, large bunches, done up tastefully with ferns, for a penny each. These, of course, we could not resist, and D——'s hammock was most convenient for relieving me of the many purchases I made during our outing; for we soon came into the region of the basket and inlaid-wood shops. At the former we

chose two of the delightful and very strong wicker-work chairs, and some baskets, leaving them to be packed (by the most courteous of shopmen) in coarse canvas, as we had the chance of sending them to England to a friend, who had vivid recollection of and ardent longing for some of these, having, many years ago, spent a month in Madeira, *en route* from the Cape. This, by the way, seems no more than the next station beyond this; the steamers are so comfortable, and the voyage so pleasant, that many nowadays get the needed change in the shape of life on the sea, and are almost as comfortable as on land, having the great benefit of the life of perfect routine and punctuality, and the tranquil monotony of a voyage, which conduces so greatly to repose of mind, and, with it, to the health of the body.

After leaving the basket shop, we met an English resident gentleman, to whom we had brought a letter of introduction, which we were told is advisable in coming to Madeira, and he offered to take us up into the English Club and Library, which pleased us very much. The rooms are large, close to the sea, with an open view of the bay and the Desertas. The shelves of the library are closely packed with books; we intend to become subscribers.

On our homeward way we passed the cathedral, but had not time to go over it then. The *Passeio*, or Public Walk, at the east end of which it stands, is full of lofty trees, which are mostly evergreens. It has a deliciously cool appearance. Parties of three or four were sitting about. At the west end of this *Passeio*, but quite apart from it, there is an exceedingly pretty, small public garden, only lately laid out, but already full of interesting and well-grown plants. Beyond this, an open space is soon to be laid out as a public garden. A large Franciscan church and convent stood here, and were demolished several years ago.

Being close to the seaside, we continued our stroll through the avenue of plane trees, which are planted on either side

of the entrance to the town from the landing-place on the beach. The ruins of a half-completed stone pier soon come into view, which give an impression of neglect. I hear that several efforts have been made to build one; but all have proved unavailing, so great is the violence of the sea at times. One could scarcely believe it *then*, for it looked so peaceful and quiet, just a little rippling wave breaking on the shingle to remind one it was really the ocean. A homeward-bound steam-packet was just coming to anchor, and the greatest activity was suddenly displayed in the matter of launching boats—one or two bearing the flags of officials; several empty ones, in hope of bringing passengers who would be only too pleased to get two or three hours on shore; many laden with provisions, beef, vegetables, and eggs by the thousand; little boats perfectly toppling over with cargoes of baskets, chairs, bird-cages, feathers, flowers, and embroidery. It was a most amusing and novel sight, and with reluctance we turned our steps homewards.

Yours, etc.

III.

Santa Clara Hotel, January, 1881.

MY DEAR A——,

We have lately had a very severe storm. The sea was very rough. Happily none of the vessels came on shore, but at one time two, that had not been able to put to sea, were in great peril, and everybody was anxious about them. It was a critical time when, at three o'clock in the afternoon, one of them (English) parted her remaining cable. Two small sails and skilful management enabled her to clear the Loo Rock, and at last she was free; but the other, a Portuguese schooner, was still in great danger when night closed in. At six o'clock torrents of rain began, accom-

panied by incessant sheet lightning and loud thunder, which, re-echoing from mountain to mountain, had a grand and awful sound. The lightning was incessant and vivid, illuminating everything around, far and near, with the clearness of day. We could see the poor little vessel battling bravely with the surging seas, as they rolled with velocity and fury towards the shore. At midnight the lightning ceased, the wind seemed to abate, but heavy rain continued. To our surprise, in the morning nature looked bright and smiling again; the heavy bank of cloud which had hung over the town for many days was dispelled, and the warm sun was welcomed back by every one. It was great relief to see that the schooner was at anchor, and, though tossing about considerably, quite free of all peril. The wind had veered during the night, and the ground swell consequent on such a sudden change caused the surf to break on the beach with greater violence, which always necessitates the boats being drawn up from the beach into the neighbouring streets. We spent a considerable part of the morning at the English Club, watching the mighty waves as they curled and broke right over the remains of the stone pier. The showers of spray all along the coast and against the Pontinha were most fascinating to watch. Such a storm seldom occurs more than once in the winter, but when the worst of it is over, the sea calms down very rapidly. More rain we must expect, but even so there is seldom a day, however wet, that people cannot get out some part of the day, for the streets dry so quickly, there is never any mud, as they get well washed with the heavy rain. The many waterspouts from each house, on both sides of the street, cause a series of waterfalls, very surprising to fresh arrivals. We begin to feel like old residents, and like our life here very much, especially as D—— is quite another creature, and has regained much of her lost strength. We have made several friends,

amongst them an amateur naturalist, who makes long expeditions, and brings home a variety of insects, shells, etc. He spent last summer at different parts of the island, and added largely to his collections. He has a great variety of moths, of which there are a goodly number, while there are only twelve species of butterflies.

D—— is able to ride now, and we have taken several very enjoyable rides, but we only have the horses twice a week, as we like keeping on the hammock and bearers. Our men are always so pleasant, and do their work so willingly. They have become very keen in bringing me good ferns for pressing or planting, though there are but few varieties near Funchal. I have not told you what a Madeira Christmas is like. Our experience was a fine day, and not the least cold. The hotel was much decorated with Alexandrian laurel and bright flowers, and Christmas fare reminded one of England.

A curious feature of the day is the very small number of people to be seen about. The Portuguese spend Christmas Day at home as a rule, and the two following days in visiting.

A Madeira lady took us to see a *lapinha*, which is a representation of our Saviour's life arranged in a small room entirely dedicated to the purpose, or placed on a large table. There are, in miniature, persons, houses, trees, animals, landscape, etc., and it is altogether most ingenious in its arrangement. The greater number of native households, rich and poor, contrive to have a *lapinha*, be it ever so simple.

We often go in the morning to the English library, and are much diverted by the view from the balcony window of the busy scene on the beach. The country boats are constantly arriving from distant coast villages, laden with piles of chopped wood, sacks of vegetables, baskets of fruit, and country women in pretty costume—a bright striped woollen petticoat of native manufacture, a blue baize cape, and white handkerchief on the head.

Friday is the day for buying pigs on the beach, when they arrive in the boats. On Saturday a cattle market is held at the Campo da Barca. It is also a general market day, and we find it sometimes amusing to go to the *Mercádo*, near the fish market. In the former are large open stalls, filled with the fruit and vegetables that may be in season: great pumpkins, piles of chou-chous—that delicious vegetable—custard apples, Avogada pears, mangoes, guavas, oranges, and bananas; vegetables in great abundance, and excellent potatoes. *Batatas* (sweet potatoes) we have learnt to like much. Then there are beautiful lemons, great tomatoes, and fine-looking onions. The fish market ought to be seen in the early morning, for the fish is bought up directly, and by twelve o'clock it must be cleared, and the slabs washed and ready for the fresh fish brought in later in the day. Some of the fish we find excellent, especially the *Tainha*, *Abrotea*, *Alfonsin*, and *Salmonetes*. Turkeys and ducks are plentiful and good, but the fowls, unless home-fed, are small and poor. Game we rarely see.

Then on packet days the scene is doubly amusing. Such an activity is displayed, and boats are launched laden with wickerwork chairs and baskets of many shapes, inlaid woods, embroidery, etc. We see two or three boats full of passengers land, and directly they are surrounded by horse and carro men, all striving to engage themselves for the journey to the Mount church, which is the utmost distance a Cape passenger can go without the risk of being left behind. I long already to tell them not to be satisfied with climbing that steep road, simply for the excitement and pleasure of rushing down in one of the basket sledges; for if they ask their conductors to take them five minutes further along a paved road east of the church, they will have really a beautiful view of the Little Curral.

I do not think I have mentioned before those Mount sledges, or *carros*, in which people are impelled down

the steep Mount road at a very rapid rate. They are like a low armchair, made of wicker-work, padded and cushioned, with a platform for the feet. The car is set on wooden runners, and impelled by one or two men, according to its size. They guide it with strong thongs of hide, and, from great practice, are very expert. It is very rarely that any accident happens. Very delightful is the sensation of this rapid rushing through the air.

The large bullock cars are unsightly and rather unwieldy, but it cannot be denied that they are very convenient, and suitable for Madeira roads and rough pavement. Wheeled carriages cause a great jolting and are very noisy, though on the New Road a drive in a small open carriage is very enjoyable.

One of our favourite morning rambles is along the cliffs below the New Road. We never tire of seeing the sea dashing over the rocks, and at one place it forces its way upward through a hole in the cliff, some forty feet high, and with a loud surging noise it sends a cloud of lovely spray high up into the air. It is known as the "Forge." The *Praya* is a long, open beach just beyond, and is where the French freebooters landed in 1566, and marching without opposition into Funchal, sacked the town and committed great atrocities. One cannot realize that any horrors could possibly happen in this most peaceful little island. I think it strikes us more forcibly every day what a favoured spot it is. From these cliffs the Brazen Head and the Desertas are seen to advantage, and the latter are altogether charming. They sometimes disappear altogether in the haze caused by east wind, and we rejoice in their reappearance as soon as the wind changes; then their lovely colouring, sometimes a deep purple, and then a rosy tint lightening them up, betoken an approaching fine sunset.

Last week we spent a very pleasant afternoon going

over the *Hospicio*, built by the late Empress of Brazil for poor consumptive Portuguese. It was built in memory of the Princess Maria Amelia, who died in Madeira in 1853. This building was begun in 1856, and is large and very well built, standing in a most commanding situation on an eminence overlooking the town, though only just out of it, surrounded by terraces and gardens filled with rare and beautiful trees, shrubs, and flowers, planted with great taste, and some really green turf dividing the beds.

At every turn we came on beautiful plants in full blossom: the great crimson Hibiscus; a great variety of Abutilons, deep maroon, orange, maize, pink, and white. The many varieties of Lantanas, too, are most lovely. We saw many plants which will only blossom through the summer, such as Stephanotis, Allamandas, Plumieria, Euphorbias, etc. The Strelitzias, *augusta* and *regina*, are very striking, handsome plants. There are also a great variety of trees and rare shrubs in this charming garden.

One of the Sisters received us very courteously, and took us all over the beautiful building and the adjoining orphanage.

The Hospicio is always quite full during the winter, and the patients looked clean and comfortable, but most of them seemed very ill indeed. They have every care taken of them, and it is impossible that any poor sick people should be better looked after or more kindly treated. After paying the Sister Superior a short visit, we came away very much pleased and interested.

Our hotel has filled a good deal this last week. There were many new arrivals by the *Duart Castle*, of which they speak very highly; they had some heavy gales at starting. Perhaps, as you like the sea, you will come out by one of the Castle Line, as they leave from London.

Yours, etc.

IV.

Santa Clara Hotel, April, 1881.

MY DEAR A——,

My last letter was, I think, written in January, and here we are already in spring, which is so far unlike an English spring that, instead of bursting forth after dreary months of winter, it seems to have begun being spring ever since the New Year began. In gardens all the plants and hedges that were cut in and pruned in autumn, have been blossoming for some time past; and roses, which were well pruned in October, began blossoming in December, and have been blooming ever since, more or less, though just now they are in full beauty after a second partial pruning. The *La Marck* and *Adam* blossom all the year round, and, in a measure, so does *Maréchal Niel*. Cloth of Gold flourishes at the height of two thousand feet above the sea; the blossoms are very large, and the plant has a vigorous growth. Banksia roses do very well, but only bloom in the spring. Camellias blossom luxuriantly out of doors from November to April. We saw several large baskets of them, beautifully arranged, at the ball at the Portuguese Club; they were from the Palheiro, sent by Count Carvalhal, and comprised many varieties. We made a delightful expedition to the Palheiro, having procured tickets of admission. It is a large park, and has some fine trees; some are very valuable and rare. The clump of stone pines on the high ground overlooking Funchal are noble trees. The view from that spot is very fine, and the air delicious.

Last month we were for a fortnight at Santa Cruz, and enjoyed the change immensely. The many expeditions from thence enabled us to see that part of the island, and the weather was fine. We went up to Santo Antonio da Serra several times to enjoy the cold, bracing air, and spent hours in one

or other of the ravines and dells so rich in ferns. The level, unpaved roads at the Santo are a great treat. The bilberry bushes were of a rich crimson, and it was altogether charming. To the *Lamaceiros*, of course, we went, and even higher, about a quarter of an hour above the *levada*, to *Pico d'Assomma*. It is a spur that runs into the Porto da Cruz valley, and commands an extensive and very grand view as far as São Jorge. On this mountain side the *Nephrodium Oreopteris* grows in great abundance, and I procured some good fronds. But how can I describe to you the fascinations of a walk along the *levada*? Its eastern level leads you into great ravines with a delightful vegetation, and eventually takes you to *Ribeiro Frio*. If you take the western side, it leads you back to the *Santo* by any one of the numerous downward paths. This *levada* is cut as far as *Camacha*, and is rideable all the way till the descent into the *Santo* road, close under *Pico d'Abobora*. This we did not attempt, but spent some time in rambling in the woods on the upper side of the *levada*, where the *Trichomanes radicans* and the two Hymenophyllums delighted me beyond everything. Here and there a large stone perfectly covered with *H. Tunbridgense*; many lovely lichens and mosses carpet the ground, and the little rivulets are filled with forget-me-nots. Another day we went up the valley of *Machico*, when the fruit trees were white with blossom, and on to the *Portella*. It was a bright, delicious morning. We struck on to a *levada* which we had heard was the first ever made in Madeira. The path was a good deal overgrown with low bushes and broom, but we managed to get a delightful scramble, and D—— made a sweet little sketch, looking down on *Machico*. Certainly mountain rambles in Madeira have a great charm. The air is so light and the atmosphere so clear, and it is possible to sit out for hours without the chance of rain. Our visit to Santa Cruz will always be a pleasant memory. One long sea trip we made to the light-

house on Ponta de São Lourenço, and were more than repaid by the view all up the north coast as far as Porto de São Jorge, and on the south to Ponta da Oliveira. The sea-breeze up at the lighthouse was most refreshing, and we should have enjoyed staying there a few days, I am sure. Besides the lighthouse, which is of French manufacture and very excellent, there is a telegraph station, for reporting ships to Funchal a couple of hours before they arrive at that port. Many vessels bound on long voyages report themselves here, and the news of their welfare is speedily transmitted to England by telegraph. We saw two or three ships passing, and their flags and those at the station were busily employed for a time. Then the Liverpool packet steamed by, homeward bound; she seemed so near to us. We left with regret this beautiful sea air. Another day we spent at the Fossil Bed, which was most interesting; the view not very extensive, yet still very lovely, especially looking down over the cliffs on to numerous islets. In our ascent we came on some turf slopes, which were very unexpected.

During our stay at the comfortable hotel at Santa Cruz, several Funchal friends had been coming and going, which had made it very pleasant for us, and they sometimes joined us in our expeditions. The excellent Mary at the hotel was efficient and attentive in every way. We returned to Funchal through Gaula and Camacha; it is a charming ride, and through much pretty scenery. The valley of *Porto Novo* is really fine. Myrtles were plentiful on the roadside, and about Porto Novo they abound, nestling amongst rocks and perched on crags, as if they required little or no soil. As we passed through Camacha we had a canter on the little common. We found it much colder at this elevation of 2200 feet. This is quite a village of wicker chair and basket makers; they work at their cottage doors, and we overtook many women carrying piles of chairs and little tea-tables into Funchal.

This branch of industry has increased considerably of late years, owing to the Cape packets taking away large quantities.

Our life in Funchal ran on very smoothly. From Christmas up to Lent, there was a good deal going on, not evening gaiety, but chiefly afternoon garden-parties. Our time has been fully filled up, and the winter has slipped by too fast. For the summer we make no plans, as we shall prefer roaming over the island to taking a house. Some of our friends have secured houses at Camacha, but then they did not come to Madeira with the hope and intention of seeing much of this lovely island, as we did. Our expeditions to Ribeiro Frio, Arrieiro, and the Great Curral have given us some idea of what we may expect to see when once our travels begin. These three are exceedingly grand views, and should never be missed by any persons strong enough to bear mountain air and a long ride, either on horseback or in hammock. In going to the Curral, people intending to join a party of several, should understand whether the expedition is to the Santo Antonio, or the Jardim side, for it has occasionally happened that some have gone to the one, and the provisions and most of the party have gone to the other, and this is irremediable, as a journey of several hours lies between the two. Some friends of ours told us how, on one Saint Patrick's Day, they had joined a party for the Jardim side, and all went well with them. A large party of Irish gentlemen and ladies had arranged a picnic for the Santo Antonio side. Two of their number unfortunately (one being a great invalid) took the further journey, and arrived very weary, to see their party on a distant point, with the Great Curral ravine between them. Luckily, our friends at the Jardim side being at lunch, refreshment was at hand for the disappointed and tired travellers. This has happened more than once.

We have been buying some charming little figures cut in

wood, and painted to represent the costumes and some of the employments of the Madeira peasants. Others, modelled in fine clay, are very pretty, but are more than ordinarily fragile.

I think my next letter may tell you of some long expeditions ; for, as spring comes on, we are eager to start. So, for the present, farewell.

V.

Hotel, Santa Anna, Tuesday, 10th May, 1881.

MY DEAR A——,

Before going to bed, I must begin my journal letter, and tell you our experiences of to-day, which have been more than pleasant.

We decided on taking advantage of our friends the F——s and Mr. W—— making this expedition, and enjoying it with them, especially as D—— is so much stronger and could be one of the party. We decided on taking the coast route, as at this season the air is still apt to be keen on the Poizo.

Having settled our plan, we applied to Senhor Camara, No. 1, Rua da Carreira, and told him we especially wanted Manoel Gonçalvez, of the Mount, to be engaged as head bearer, and for him to bring competent men. Senhor Camara also undertook to order the mule at 1500rs. a day, to go direct to Santa Anna while we came as far as Santa Cruz yesterday. The mule took our heavy baggage and a basket of provisions, and we only brought what we required for the night, the extra bearers carrying our hand-bags. We had telegraphed to the hotel for rooms, and arrived in time for lunch. The gentlemen had horses, and we four ladies hammocks, with a spare bearer to each. Having spent a week at Santa Cruz in March, it was not new to us. After dinner we enjoyed the moonlight from the terrace, and went to bed betimes, as we were to start this morning at six o'clock, which we did

after a cup of coffee, taking lunch for the journey. We had engaged to breakfast at a friend's house at the Santo da Serra; after which, Mr. B—— and his children joined our party, and accompanied us as far as the Portella. There we left them, and pursued our way to Porto da Cruz, with the morning all freshness and nature all loveliness. The Penha d'Agua looked very grand, and the sea a beautiful blue-green, except towards Fayal, where it was a rich blue. At twelve o'clock we arrived at Senhor Leal's country place. We had had an invitation to lunch, and were received very hospitably. Before lunch, we wandered about the beautiful garden, where the vegetation surprised us, for there we saw begonias doing well out of doors, and many other rare plants, though it stands at a good altitude from the sea. The view down the Lombo dos Leaes, from the windows of the sitting-room, was very striking; the Penha d'Agua looking so near, and Porto Santo very bright in the sunlight, but not as it looked that morning when we passed it at sunrise.

After wishing our kind hosts farewell, we descended rapidly to very near the sea-coast, and turned to more of a north-west direction, skirting the Penha, which looked very mighty indeed as we surveyed its precipitous sides. I was delighted to come upon a pomegranate tree in blossom, and myrtles abounded. D—— took a sweet little sketch when we stopped for a rest; and half an hour later, when we were in the great gorge down which the Fayal river runs, we had an afternoon meal, and our bearers made drinking-cups for themselves of the yam leaves which grew by the side of the stream. They seem strong men, and Manoel, the leader, is most attentive and careful of us. He belongs to D——'s hammock. Our *Burriqueiros*, Amaro and Romano, seem to know every step of the way, and the latter understands some English. After this rest came the tug of war up a terrible road almost as steep as a staircase.

The riders took a longer and better road, and we saw no more of them till we got to the *Cortado* at four o'clock. There we stopped to enjoy the exquisite view, and D—— took a hurried outline of the coast, which, with its many headlands, terminating with the arched rock near the Fossil Beds at Caniçal, was the loveliest we had seen at such an elevation. The road here was good, and we walked a little way to enjoy the level. Leaving the *Cortado*, we turned inland through a narrow opening in the range of hills, and a totally different prospect met our view: a beautiful, open fertile country in the highest cultivation; a wonderful vegetation—something that we had not imagined in its variety—the prettiest lanes we have yet seen; ferns and fuchsia hedges, then double geraniums here and there, and a spring-like freshness pervading everything.

An hour brought us to the hotel, before dusk. The grand coast view from its windows and from the garden looked very sweet and beautiful in the fading light, and then, again, by moonlight the effect was very striking. This hotel stands a little over a thousand feet above the sea. The air is deliciously cool, almost chilly. Having given timely warning to Senhor Acciaioli, the mutton and fowls were far more tender than our friends in Funchal had led us to expect.—But let me tell you how our fowls were cooked; for it is a national dish, and excellent. I should like you to try it, and I asked for the recipe.

Brown two sliced onions. When tender and well browned, add two sliced tomatoes; let them brown very thoroughly before adding a pint of water; let this simmer till it thickens, then press it well through a cullender, into a saucepan. Add another pint of water, set it to boil with half a pound of good rice; season with a little butter, salt, half a dozen entire allspice, and a sprig of thyme. Put the fowls into the same saucepan with the rice. Add more water if necessary, as the rice must be rather moist when served, half smothering the

fowls. It is a most excellent way of cooking rice—a very good dish, I assure you.

Wednesday evening.—Feeling pretty well rested to-day, we started after breakfast for the *Levada da Fajãa dos Vinhaticos*. D—— only came a little way and returned; the F——s and I went as far as it looked pretty safe. But these mountain *levadas* have at some places the very narrowest parapet, being often only the wall forming the *levada* itself, which, though it affords a footing, is but a ledge, quite unsafe for any one subject to dizziness. However, we found the scenery very grand. The day was perfect. The lights and shadows, as we gazed into that lovely Metade Valley, were ever varying, bringing into bold relief the richly wooded spurs, which are so characteristic, and add so much to the picturesque in these Madeira ravines. The mountains, too, being clear of mist, towered majestically at the head of the valley.

As I had promised D—— not to go on when it became dangerous, I stopped when we came to some planks which alone formed the footway over a dizzy height. Mary F—— stopped with me to sketch, and Margaret decided on going on with the gentlemen. She has a very steady head, and is used to mountain climbing; two of her bearers promised to take good care of her. Having helped Mary to fix on a good spot for her sketch, I crossed the *levada* on to the mountain side for a fern hunt, Manoel helping me to put the beautiful specimens we found into paper at once. Such *Acrostichum squamosum*! and the Killarney ferns in great abundance. Hymenophyllums, *Tunbridgense* and *Wilsoni*, completely covering great stones, and climbing up the stems of the old trees; hare's-foot and polypody growing in graceful groups and masses up into the high trees. There were many other sorts, growing in wild luxuriance and affording me the keenest delight. My simple pressing apparatus of two thin boards and a leather strap answers very well.

At two o'clock our adventurous friends returned. The hammock men had been of great service, and helped them much over the dangerous places ; and they had been as far as it was possible, and were much pleased at having achieved so lovely, though so perilous, an expedition. Every one was ravenous for luncheon, which we speedily set out and did justice to. We then feasted our eyes on the loveliness before and around us, and felt very loth to bid farewell to this most grand and fascinating spot. The utter silence, and absence of all habitations or cultivation, gives one the sensation in these mountain solitudes of being a thousand leagues away from the haunts of men. Mary F——'s sketch was much criticized, but on the whole approved of. To-night we are retiring early, in preparation for our grand nocturnal ascent to see sunrise from *Pico Ruivo*. Senhor Acciaioli has promised we shall have boiling water at half-past one a.m. for our Liebig, with which we shall fortify ourselves for our early start. D——, of course, does not go.

Thursday.—I cannot delay giving you an account of our very successful expedition, for my mind is full of it ; and having had a good sleep and a warm bath since I returned, I feel quite rested and refreshed.

We were called by *Maria* at half-past one. Our toilet was speedy, and the Liebig most welcome, for the night was quite cold ; we had our hammocks lined with blankets. Our start was a truly weird sight, and we felt very adventurous. Torch-bearers preceded and followed the hammocks, carrying torches made of splints of cedar wood bound together, which gave a brilliant light. The night was clear and the stars seemed most numerous, although the moon too shone brightly, and planets and constellations also, with a sparkling brilliancy, especially when the moon set. As we neared the last part of the ascent, a faint light was visible to the east, and the torches were immediately extinguished. Getting out of our hammocks, we looked around us for a few

moments before walking on. We were then close to the *Homem em pé* (the man standing), a most singular rugged mass of basaltic rock, forty feet high, and standing alone, rising out of the turf. We got into our hammocks again for the last steep ascent. Dawn was fairly breaking when we reached the top. The opening day came quickly on; masses of grey and dark-looking clouds were transformed as by magic into every shade of glorious gold and crimson. Soon every mountain top brightened as if gladdened by the fast-coming day, and their roseate jagged pinnacles contrasted well with the deep azure sky above. We felt spell-bound, and for some moments too much awed by the grandeur and transcendent beauty of the scene before us to speak. Even the hammock-bearers seemed to feel the same, and all felt that, for a while, silent contemplation was most in harmony with the sublime and marvellous beauty of those moments. As the sun emerged from its gorgeous bed of crimson, grey, and golden clouds, it shone forth in all its majesty, lighting up with golden edges the layers of soft, fleecy cloud which lay in a mass on the horizon all around us. These soon toned down to the sober greys and whites of day, till at sunset, perchance in bidding the ended day farewell, they will be clothed again in all their glory, and then each colour will gradually merge again into the other as if unwilling to give place to the shades of night. One sunset I saw from the New Road, near Funchal, I never shall forget, when bands of rose colour melted into pale gold, and those, again, into the most exquisite soft green. Such, I fancy, must often be the effect as seen from *Pico Ruivo*.

As each mountain came into view, we saw how we had penetrated into their very midst; we had our map, and tried, with the help of Manoel, to make them all out. *Canario* was only divided from *Ruivo* by the *São Jorge* ravine, its pointed and verdant summit a great contrast to *Arriçiro* with its rugged red bluffs. *Pico Grande*, so appropriately named,

as from here its great mass from base to summit is seen. *Cidrão*, that mighty mountain standing alone, except where it joins the *Torres*, partly shutting out the *Curral* from our view. Northwards we had the deep ravines of *São Jorge* and *Boa Ventura*, both rich in fine old trees. Far away on the horizon lay *Porto Santo*, rosy in the morning light; and recalling my first view of it from the steamer in November, how glad I was to see it again, looking as it did that morning. The *Desertas* and *Ponta de São Lourenço* both claimed attention. And truly it was a strange feeling being in the midst of these lofty mountains on such a small island, and able to see the ocean on almost every side, having a bird's-eye view of many distant parts, where the ravines opened up fresh points of interest. The *Paül da Serra*, a high level plateau, lay to the west; there also an isolated mountain, over four thousand feet high, is called *Pico Ruivo do Paül*.

The men had warmed our coffee, and set out the plentiful breakfast of cold fowl and ham provided for us at the hotel, and glad enough we were of it.

The patches of wild thyme (*Thymus micans*) now in blossom filled the air with fragrance.

Our artist had most diligently been sketching the outlines of all we could see. Colouring would have been hopeless: no pencil or brush could do justice to the grandeur and beauty of the scene.

Sorry as we were to tear ourselves away, it was necessary, for the weather-wise predicted rain before long; the wind was south-west, and rain clouds were hurrying up from the sea. Our descent was very rapid; the gentlemen walked all the way. We were back at the hotel by two o'clock, and soon afterwards a steady drizzle set in. We were very glad of some food and rest for several hours. And now I hear the welcome sound of the Funchal messenger's arrival with letters; so, for the present, adieu.

VI.

São Jorge, Saturday, 14th May, 1881.

MY DEAR A——,

Yesterday, the morning being very wet, we only went out after lunch, when it cleared, to the *Vista da Rocha do Navio*, and were very much pleased with the extensive coast view, each headland appearing from behind another, and the Eagle's Rock (*Penha d'Águia*) in the foreground.

Santa Anna is a charming place to walk about in, the lanes so very pretty, and everywhere banks formed entirely of the beautiful *Woodwardia radicans*, with its graceful drooping fronds—little dells were quite carpeted with it. We felt sorry to miss seeing the fruit trees in blossom, which must here add another charm to this wonderfully fertile upland country. However, just now the distant slopes towards the mountains are quite golden with broom and gorse; had we come by the *Ribeiro Frio* route, we should have passed through them, the coast route giving us only a distant view of this mass of rich colour. This morning we started, at nine o'clock, on a few days' visit to Miss Oliveira at *São Jorge*, which is but a short distance, though it took us an hour to arrive there; the abrupt descent into the *Ribeira de São Jorge*, which is crossed by a good bridge close to the sea, and then the ascent of nearly eleven hundred feet to the plateau on which Miss Oliveira's house stands, rendering it not such an easy journey as it appears. Such is the nature of travelling in Madeira, that, though it is so small an island, hours are spent in reaching a point that looks quite near, the road often descending to the seashore, then ascending several hundreds of feet. Our gentlemen fellow-travellers had sent away their horses from *Santa Anna* and took hammocks, which, however, they used but little, preferring to walk.

Our hostess gave us a warm welcome in her beautiful and

comfortable mountain home. The house has a wide verandah running round it, up the iron supports of which Cloth of Gold roses climbed in great luxuriance, as well as the quaint but very pretty *Dolichos lignosus*, which was quite new to us. On the south side was a plant of *Allamanda Schottii* in full blossom; close to it a trellis covered with stephanotis, which perfumed the air; a group of the handsome flowering scarlet banana; and here and there in the border a thicket of *Dicksonia Culcita*, its rich-looking fronds weighted with a profusion of fructification. It was all very charming to our eyes, and we seemed to be so near the great peaks, *Ruivo* and *Canario*. Being early in the day, Miss Oliveira advised our going to the view of the *Ilha* before lunch. This thickly populated hamlet lies on a high plateau some way from *São Jorge*, between the great ravine of *São Jorge* and the *Ribeira Grande*. Beyond it, even higher up in the former ravine, another smaller hamlet is perched, looking very isolated and picturesque; it is the *Achada do Marquez*. Just beyond this point an interesting bed of lignite lies. Sir Charles Lyell speaks of forty specimens of leaf impressions having been found here, of different varieties.

I forgot to mention that we brought on from Santa Anna a fresh hammock-bearer, João Nunez by name, who I think will prove an acquisition; for he knows the country well, is accustomed to serve English people, and has much experience in Madeira travelling.

On our return we stopped at the church. It is one of the best out of Funchal. The gilding of the spiral pillars is rather worn, but nevertheless gives it a handsome appearance. It was built in 1517. The chancel walls are painted with scenes from the Gospels; one side has the life of St. John the Baptist. The vicar was absent, but his sister kindly showed us over the church, and took us up to a lumber-room to show us a statuette of *São Jorge* and the

Dragon in marble ; there is a large painting of the same over the altar. In passing through the sacristy our attention was caught by a very handsomely carved long, low wardrobe of Til wood, in which the vestments are kept. After lunch we were glad to rest, and our two artists sketched. Mr. F—— took a very charming picture of the house, and D—— sketched *Porto Santo*, with the verandah as a framework. We much enjoyed rambling about the beautiful *quinta*, named Achada Grande, which is thoroughly well cared for. Miss Oliveira's property extends from the seashore to the mountains, and she has many tenants.

Sunday.—To-day the gentlemen went to the *Bocca das Voltas*, and had a clear view of that part of the *Boa Ventura* pass, and the lofty mountains at its head. We walked in the afternoon to the *Achada da Vigia* ; it took us about half an hour. The view, which opens out both ways, commanded a great part of the north coast from the cliffs above the Fossil Bed to *Porto Moniz*, and was very fine.

Boa Ventura, Monday.—This morning we left *São Jorge*. Miss Oliveira accompanied us as far as the *Vista do Arco* in her hammock. Wishing her good-bye, we descended several hundred feet, nearly to the seashore, to the very pretty village of the *Arco*, which vied in fertility with Santa Anna. The lofty semicircle of precipitous cliffs, clothed with fine trees and rare ferns, seems to enclose it on all sides but one—that to the sea, which is, as a rule, so very stormy on the north coast, that landing from a boat is often a work of great peril and difficulty. As we walked through the village we lamented it was not the season for figs, for they are celebrated on this north coast for their exceeding lusciousness. The fig trees are large and laden with green fruit, but in the months of August and September they ripen so thoroughly that a rich syrup is pressed from them and boiled for keeping. The mulberries, too, we missed, for they are not yet quite ripe. Here they are said to be very fine.

It was nearly evening when we reached *Boa Ventura*—for we had turned our steps inland, as the village lies a little way up the valley.

Now we found João Nunez of great service, for finding there was very limited accommodation at the *venda* of João de Canhas, he said he knew of another and larger *venda* above the church, where there were good rooms to be had. Following him, we came to a really good-sized house with a verandah. We settled with the owner, Senhor Manoel de França, to take us in for two nights. The accommodation was very fair: a sitting-room, with a good clock, and sundry little knick-knacks about, showed civilization far beyond anything we had been led to expect. Two of the bedrooms adjoining were clean and comfortable, but the rest of the house was not satisfactory; nevertheless João Nunez and Manoel Teixeira managed to improve matters for us. The verandah was the making of the place, and Mr. F—— this morning took a lovely sketch of the view from it—to the left the church amidst some pine-clad rocks, then a deep gorge before us opening so as to admit a view of the sea, and to the right the high range of hills forming the opening to the pass we were hoping to ascend. A procession was wending its way down the village to the church. It was the funeral of a little child; the coffin was open, and the corpse was dressed in white and covered with flowers. We were much struck at the respectable black-cloth clothes of the twenty or thirty peasants who followed in procession, each wearing a red silk cape and carrying a lighted wax taper. These were all members of an *Irmandade* or Brotherhood.

Tuesday.—This morning, alas! it was misty and drizzling, to our great dismay, but clearing at ten o'clock we started. It was quite an hour before we emerged from the highly cultivated lower valley, through a rough wicket gate, which divides the lowlands from the wild pass we were about to

ascend. Then commenced one of the most beautiful expeditions I have ever made ; the tortuous narrow road, at every turn, bringing into view the most wonderful combinations of great forest trees, precipitous cliffs, waterfalls, all on the grandest scale, even in this confined space. The ascent was steep and continuous, and the road, slippery with moss, was dreadful, but the banks covered with beautiful and rare ferns, made us forget how bad it was. A mass of Killarney ferns attracted our attention. It was beautiful, and, had we only been able to start at eight o'clock, we should have had time to collect several other fine ferns ; but, alas ! when within a quarter of an hour from the *Torrinha* Pass, it came on to drizzle so persistently, that, being later than we liked, we were obliged to turn our steps downwards. It seemed to me quite impossible to describe this wonderful *Boa Ventura* so as to do it justice ; it requires to be seen to be understood. Our companions, who so lately have travelled much in Italy, say it is the finest scenery of the kind they have ever seen. We had not returned a moment too soon ; it was quite dark when we reached our abode.

One of the *wenda* windows opened on to our balcony, and it was a novel and amusing sight to watch the proceedings within : peasants coming to buy either wine or provisions, and such a talking going on all the time. It seemed to be a resting-place for travellers as well. We were glad to be able to buy things, some of which we had forgotten to bring with us—stearine candles, scented soap, rice, potatoes, and actually some nutmeg, which was quite essential to flavouring a *blanquette* for breakfast, which was universally approved of.

Wednesday.—By eleven o'clock to-day we had paid our bill (which we thought wonderfully moderate), packed, and started for *Seixal*. The road past *Ponta Delgada* lay chiefly near the sea—the land and sea views always fine and interesting. Quantities of samphire grow on this coast : in Funchal a good pickle is made of it. Also we saw very fine

plants of *Asplenium marinum* and *A. præmorsum*. The afternoon looked so uncertain, and *Seixal* in the distance, visible only through a haze of rain, did not look inviting, so we turned our steps to the hotel at *São Vicente*, and arrived here two hours ago. The rooms are large, but perfectly bare of anything except the simplest furniture, and we miss our dear little *Boa Ventura* sitting-room and verandah; however, Senhor and Senhora Diniz are doing their best to make us comfortable.

Thursday.—To-day we went to *Seixal*, and are very glad to have returned all safe from that most trying journey. But it is only to some nervous people that it presents any terror at all, and but one accident has ever happened there, and that was owing to the inside hammock-bearer putting his *astea* (as they often do) under the hammock pole, to ease it from his shoulder. The end, hitting the cliff, precipitated the outer man over the edge, and he was killed; but ever since then the bearers are very careful. Most of us preferred walking to being carried along this "ledge," which is really quite six feet wide, but has no parapet. It is cut in the cliff several hundred feet above the sea. The scenery is most splendid, with very beautiful waterfalls descending from a great height. The rock above the path is thickly clothed with magnificent houseleeks, maiden-hair, and *Asplenium marinum*. The path is tunnelled wherever a waterfall interposes. The cliffs above were covered with large trees, and it is in the forests on these heights that the *Dicksonia* grows to a large size, as well as *Polypodium drepanum*. We delayed no time in *Seixal*, as it looked stormy, and our return journey was very unpleasant owing to a sharp shower, which lasted nearly all the way back. To-morrow we shall explore this neighbourhood, as there are lovely views higher up the valley, and having seen *Senhor Camacho's* photographs of the beautiful pools in the *Ribeiro do Lanço*, we wish to see the originals. I hear so much

about the new *levada* they are making in the *Ribeira do Inferno*, to collect and utilize the waters that form those lovely waterfalls on the Seixal road, that I wish very much we could delay here a day longer to go there ; but it cannot be. The F——s are anxious now to get to Funchal, as they may have to leave for the Cape by the next mail. This must be finished before we start, in hopes of posting it directly we arrive in Funchal to-morrow ; so adieu.

Santa Clara Hotel, Funchal, Friday.

P.S.—The homeward mail not being expected till to-morrow, I kept my letter to finish our tour. We settled all our hotel accounts the evening before last with Senhora Diniz, rose yesterday morning by candle-light, and made a very early start, after taking some good soup, and had the satisfaction of performing one of the most enjoyable and splendid of our journeys. Our starting in the freshness of early morning up the long ascent to the *Encumiada*, made it easier for our bearers, and very pleasant for us. The lower part of the noble valley of São Vicente is highly cultivated, and we remarked very many large walnut trees. As we mounted higher the views opened in every direction, and we overlooked a large tract of *serras* towards the *Ribeira do Inferno*, and above them the road to *Rabaçal* by the *Paiil* was clearly visible. We seemed to come through such fascinating turns of the road on either side far too quickly. About halfway up, the ascent reminded us of some parts of the Trossachs, from the colour and form of the rocky, precipitous ridges, and the way in which the vegetation grew, especially the low heather (without blossom). As we neared the top, the heaths were of a wonderful size, and their limbs twisted into grotesque shapes. The retrospective view here is quite beyond description, and we halted for a time, reluctant to turn south and bid farewell to this grand and surprising scenery, which seems, and is, so far from Funchal. While we waited, one of

my hammock men plunged down a side glen, and soon appeared triumphant with some fine specimens of *Lycopodium complanatum*, which is only found at this spot in Madeira. We were on the ridge connecting *Pico Redondo* and *Pico das Freiras*, which stands at 4400 feet above the sea. It was clear every way. In a moment, crossing the ridge, we had left the north behind us, and the great ravines of *Serra d'Agoa* and *Ribeira Brava* lay before us, extending to the sea on the south side. We could then in our mind take in, as it were at a glance, the width of Madeira at this rather narrower part, and marvel afresh at the grandeur of its interior. From this point to the *Bocca dos Corgos*—whence the tourist sees the *Serra d'Agoa* on the one hand, and the *Great Curral* on the other—our road lay through beautiful and very grand scenery to our right, and lofty cliffs to the left, passing great *Tils* and *Vinhaticos*, the remains of a fine old forest. Our men were uneasy if we lingered under some of the precipitous cliffs, for stones are apt to get dislodged and fall into the road; but we chose one lovely spot for our very late breakfast, near a stream, boiled water in our useful Etnas, and made tea, which we much enjoyed with our sandwiches and hard-boiled eggs. On arriving under *Pico Grande* we were disappointed at the mists rising, and we saw nothing of the *Curral* view. By two o'clock we reached the *Jardim da Serra*, and procured leave from the old gardener to rest in this once beautiful and cared-for garden, which, with the surrounding chestnut groves just bursting into leaf, had a charm of its own, notwithstanding the melancholy aspect of a dilapidated house and a wilderness of a garden. I had forgotten to tell you of the great cherry plantations in the *Serra d'Agoa*, the trees laden with fruit just ripening; when in blossom the sight must be very striking.

In this journey we came through long tracts of broom in blossom, which filled the air with a delicious scent. The

birds sang incessantly where the woods were thickest, and the blackbird's rich low note sounded home-like. A great "*manta*" (buzzard) now and then hovering in a majestic way about the deep ravines, and the smaller kestrel in greater numbers, gave one the impression of some life in these solitudes, for hardly a human creature did we meet beyond some charcoal makers, whose depressed and wearied faces brought to my mind a poem on "The Charcoal-Burners" of Madeira, which I must send you. It is one of several poems on "Madeira," by the Rev. J. D. Burns. The men paused to look at us, and their faces brightened as, with the help of João Nunez, we talked to them, and asked them where they lived. Their home was at the *Jardim da Serra*, of which Mr. Burns writes :—

"Sweet fold of the mountains ! when first from the height
I saw thy deep forests all flooded with light,
So bright and so sudden thy loveliness smiled,
That it seemed by enchantment to bloom in the wild."

From the *Jardim* to Funchal we descended rapidly, and arrived at Santa Clara at six o'clock, feeling only slightly tired, and quite accustomed to these long hammock journeys. The road from *São Vicente* is quite good for riders, and a more beautiful ride no one could wish for. Adieu for to-day.

THE CHARCOAL-BURNERS.

"A lofty mountain-wall, that parts
Two valleys fair and green,
We scaled, and stood in purer air,
Where winds were blowing keen,—
It was as if, by sudden glance,
Two separate worlds were seen.

"One with a cloudless sky, and filled
With sunlight to the sea,—
The other, dim with surging mists,
That drifted loose and free,

And cast fantastic shadows down
On rock, and stream, and tree.

“Dark chestnut trees, festooned with vines,
Stood thick in either dell,—
The goat in fragrant thickets browsed
And tinkled his small bell ;
And from some mountain-cove unseen
The goat-herd blew his shell.

“Through the rich greenery below
Were sprinkled quiet cots,
Each fenced by bristling spires of maize,
Or yams in marshy plots ;
While mulberry, and quince, and fig
Besprent the sunnier spots.

“To us it seemed some happy haunt
Of freedom and content,—
A little world, shut out from care
And all disquietment ;
So fancy pictured, when a group
Came up the slow ascent.

“With toiling steps they gained the height,
A weary group of four,—
A careworn man, on whom the weight
Of years was pressing sore,
And younger forms, untimely bent
Beneath the loads they bore.

“Their heavy burdens they unbound,
And stopped awhile to rest,—
One a mere child, who shrunk from sight,
With girlish fear possessed,—
A smile strayed o'er the old man's face,
When we the child addressed.

“They had been in the woods, he said,
From early morning-light,
To watch their fires, amid the smoke,
With beared and aching sight ;
And with their loads, a weary way
Must go ere fall of night.

“ Each hard day’s labour barely earned
 The needful means of life,—
 With care and poverty they waged
 A sharp, out-wearing strife ;
 And sorrows keener still were his,—
 He had a dying wife.

“ A mournful story, that dispelled
 My fancy’s idle dream,—
 A tale of want, and grief, and care,—
 Life’s one unchanging theme,
 That makes the world a wilderness
 Whatever it may seem.

“ And so the scene, to us so fair,
 For them no beauty had,—
 Nor ever had they felt its power
 To make the spirit glad ;
 With its dark drapery the mind
 All festive nature clad.

“ They stood with lustreless dull eyes
 Amid the works of God,—
 Earth bloomed in vain for them, in vain
 Heaven cast its joys abroad ;—
 Their minds were struck with blight, their hearts
 Were in the dust they trod.

“ Beyond the daily strife with want,
 No care, no thought had they,—
 No higher claim could break the spell
 Of this habitual sway ;—
 And thus, from infancy to age,
 One life had worn away.

“ From day to day, the dim-eyed mind
 Its narrow circle paced,—
 Its springs had rusted from disuse,
 Its powers had run to waste,
 And, line by line, the godlike sign
 That stamped it was defaced.

“Nor, musing thus, do I condemn
 Its misery, but mourn
 That care can so corrode the mind,
 And leave the heart forlorn ;—
 Let man unveil the woes of man
 In sorrow, not in scorn.” *

VII.

Santa Anna Hotel, July, 1881.

MY DEAR A——,

Since I last wrote we have made another expedition of three weeks.

The last week in June, D—— and I were asked to join a party of Madeira ladies in an expedition to the western parts of the island. We were only too pleased to do so, and nothing suits D—— so well as these mountain trips. This, however, began by sea. We left Funchal one bright moonlight night, at three a.m., in a native boat, for Calheta and the Prazéres, with four rowers, who for five hours rowed without flagging. Day was dawning as we passed *Campanario*, and the views inland were very lovely. It was a delightful little voyage; the atmosphere so clear that the planets and stars shone with vivid brilliancy. The calmness and silence of the night, broken only by the measured stroke of the rowers, or by the plaintive cry of some sea-bird, made an impression we none of us will forget. Though we were a party of ladies, we felt quite safe in having Manoel Gonçalves as leader of the hammock men, and Manoel Teixeira to forage for us and to manage the cooking. Of course we had a basket of provisions, such as bread, tea, coffee, biscuits, etc., but we counted on finding eggs, beef,

* From “The Vision of Prophecy, and other Poems,” by James D. Burns, M.A. London: James Nisbet and Co., Berners Street, W.

and various other necessaries at the *Prazéres*. After daylight, the coast proved most interesting and the *villas* (small towns) very picturesque; *Ponta do Sol* especially so. *Magdalena*, too, a sweet-looking spot, with large plantations of bananas. *Calheta* itself did not take our fancy, and it has a wretched beach for landing. We had all taken hammocks, but had to procure six more bearers. Two hours took us to the *Prazéres*, through a well-cultivated country, honeysuckle hedges here and there sending forth their sweet fragrance. We were in good spirits, as all went well, and the air invigorated us. The only accommodation we could procure was the upper floor over a *venda*—three rooms small and dirty; but as there was a bright sun, we had the floors washed, and some whitewash, which happily was at hand in the *venda*, soon gave the walls a clean look. We had our luncheon at the *Prazéres*, under some trees, and decided to stop at the *Prazéres* a week, making expeditions from thence. In the afternoon we took a long walk through deep-cut lanes, dividing fields that had an English look about them, owing to the fresh green of the young wheat, which is grown here in larger fields than is usual in Madeira. We wandered on much delighted. There was no grand scenery to speak of, but all reminded us much of England, and was truly charming. Suddenly a little incident dispelled the delusion. A woman was coming towards us, dressed in the usual everyday dress, but over her head she had a large square of white calico, with a hole cut to the size of her face. Another woman who had followed us, directly said to her, "Who are you in mourning for?" The reply was, "For my mother." The S—s, knowing Portuguese, understood what they said. The woman, who was from a neighbouring parish, passed on. On inquiry we found that this mode of showing they were in mourning for a relative was peculiar to this part of Madeira.

It became quite an amusement to us to watch for the

primitive-looking ox-carts, coming in laden with fodder or bracken from the mountains just before dusk. We would hear their wheels creaking long before they appeared. These are the only wheeled carts in the island. Then again, at dusk and into the night, we would hear the herdsmen blowing a *buzio*, or great conch shell, to call their cattle home. It had a musical sound and we liked it. Our abode being on the high-road to the mountains, we used to be much disturbed long before dawn by large parties of peasants, men and women, starting for the mountains—some to look after their herds, others to collect fodder or firewood; at all events, wherever or whatever they were bound for, the noise and merriment kept us long awake. Through the day we used to see strong, good-looking girls go by, poising a load of vegetables on their heads, and with distaff and spindle in hand, spinning industriously all the time they were wending their way homewards. One Sunday we walked to see the peasants coming to Mass from their distant homes, and were much amused at the toilettes, which were completed when near the church.

Another day we made a long expedition through the *Fajãa d'Ovelha* on to *Ponta do Pargo*. It is all charming country, and just now looking very verdant and beautiful. At *Ponta do Pargo* we came on large potato fields. These were the chief cultivation on this extensive plateau above the sea cliffs, a long range of hills clothed in evergreens sheltering it on the north. It was altogether different from any part of the island we had seen before.

The church here was built in 1553. An excellent boys' school attracted our attention from the hum of voices. The well-clad boys, a room hung with large maps, well filled with desks, forms, and an intelligent-looking schoolmaster hard at work, was a sight we were not prepared to see in the wilds of Madeira. Just as we were starting homeward, two ducks were offered for sale, and we gladly secured them and took

them to the *Praséres*. On arriving, we found that Manoel Teixeira had returned from *Calheta*, where he had gone to meet the town boat, and a large bag full of letters and papers gave us plenty to do all the evening.

The morning we left for *Rabaçal* we went for a walk before starting, to see a lovely view. From the high cliffs we looked down on the *Paül do Mar*, a fishing village directly below us some hundreds of feet. The trees about us made a framework for this picture-like view. After an early lunch, we regretfully bid the *Praséres* good-bye, and reached the *Rabaçal* before dusk. We had loitered on the way; it was all so enjoyable and beautiful, and the views so extensive and grand. We had our cedar-wood torches lighted to guide us through the tunnel, and it was a curious scene. As we emerged evening was coming on, and the blackbirds were singing sweetly. The engineer received us most kindly, and gave us good sleeping accommodation; we also had the use of his sitting-room. But I must explain that this house and its outbuildings are the only habitations for miles around, and an engineer and staff of workmen are at work on the *levada* during the summer months. This little settlement is about half an hour's walk from the great fall of the *Rabaçal*, to which some of us walked before breakfast next morning. The ramble along the deep flowing *levada*, its sides and the bank above rich in beautiful vegetation—ferns, mosses, selaginellas, and innumerable small wild flowers—delighted us. Water was gushing out of the fissures in the rocks everywhere, and as we approached the falls, these beautiful jets of clear, sparkling water filled us with admiration. The great fall was full of water, owing to recent rains. The full height is one thousand feet. The *levada* catches a portion of the water at about three hundred feet from the foot of the fall, and is a lasting proof of perseverance and courage in the carrying out of a work of much danger and difficulty, where the workmen,

swung from above by ropes, prepared the rocks for blasting, and afterwards hewed the deep *levada* out of the solid rock which forms the amphitheatre of the *Rabaçal*. After a hurried view we retraced our steps, and breakfast over, we all went forth to devote the entire day to the fascinations before us. In our wanderings we came upon the rare *Ranunculus grandifolius* in full blossom, its great corymbs of shining, deep golden blossoms a beautiful sight. It was the best time for most of the mountain wild flowers, and the wild mauve geranium (*Anemonæ folium*) was blossoming profusely. Ferns in great beauty were to be seen everywhere. Above, on a ledge where the falls had a break, a group of *Dicksonia Culcita* filled us with admiration. *Asplenium umbrosum* grew to over six feet high, and the masses of *Polystichum falcinellum* are the finest in Madeira. We were very pleased to think that we were to stay at this beautiful *Rabaçal* for five days.

One day we made a very long expedition to the *Fanal*, starting at dawn and breakfasting on the *Paül*, that great moorland table mountain of Madeira. Having stopped for breakfast, we heated our coffee, which, alas! was minus milk, such a luxury not being obtainable at the *Rabaçal* settlement; but the men, espying a cow, thought they would catch and milk her; however, she proved too wary for them, and was never captured. We had heard much of the *Fanal*, but it was far more beautiful than we expected. This mountain forest is not so densely wooded but that there are open glades of soft green turf, quite elastic and springy from the undergrowth of moss. The old *Tils*, *Adernos*, and *Pão Brancos* have a thick growth of the filmy ferns, *Hymenophyllum Tunbridgense* and *H. Wilsoni*, on their trunks, and hanging fringes everywhere of hare's-foot and polypody. We were most lucky in having a fine day, for there is usually rain on this high ground, or else a wet mist, hiding all from view. We went as far as the *Lagôa*, or crater, which

in winter becomes a lake. The view from thence into the *Ribeira da Janella*, and beyond that to *Porto Moniz*, is very fine. We reached our *Rabaçal* home at dusk. The engineer takes a great interest in our wanderings, and the S——s are able to tell him all we do. He wished to escort us next day to the "*Vinte cinco Fontes*," or Twenty-five Springs, which seem to flow from every interstice in a small but exquisite little amphitheatre in a ravine just beyond the *Rabaçal* ridge. The descent was difficult, but we were glad not to miss this lovely glen and all the beautiful ferns we saw. I greatly increased my stock of fine fronds, and I think, by the end of summer, that I shall have a complete collection.

That evening was spent in packing and making arrangements for an early start, and next day we crossed the *Paül*, and descended on *São Vicente*, where we wished to stay a few days, and see its neighbourhood more thoroughly than we did in June. A special messenger from Funchal met us there with letters, newspapers, etc.

We spent a week most happily, making charming excursions, never very far, but getting well acquainted with the many beautiful parts of this valley, and again making the journey to Funchal as we did before, by the *Encumiada*, starting soon after dawn, and having a perfect day for our great journey. On this occasion every ravine was free of any but the slightest floating mist, which, hiding nothing, only added to the charm. On arriving at the narrow ridge of the *Bocca dos Corgos*, to our joy the *Curral* was clear, and the grand *Picos* cut the line of blue sky with their rough and jagged summits. It was a scene never to be forgotten, and we felt very pleased at having carried out our hope of seeing the *Serra d'Agua* and *Encumiada* again, besides the perfect view of the *Curral*.

Having made up our minds that, as we had to leave Funchal for the hottest part of the summer, we should

prefer *Santa Anna* to any other place, we wrote to engage rooms at Senhor Acciaioli's hotel, and here we came two days ago, fully intending and hoping to stay till the end of September. Reading, painting, long walks, and botanizing will fully occupy us. The hydrangeas are magnificent—hedges everywhere of this azure blue flower. When the pale-pink belladonna lilies come out in September, the contrast must be very striking. We have taken a *quinta* on the New Road near Funchal for next winter, and friends have engaged servants for us.

Yours, etc.

VIII.

Quinta Perestrello, Ribeiro Secco, November, 1881.

MY DEAR A—,

A year has gone by since we landed in Madeira, and it seems difficult to believe it, the time has flown so rapidly. D— is really quite herself again, and we fancied having a *quinta* for our last six months on the island. We have provided ourselves with some groceries, tea, candles, etc., from England, by the London cargo steamer, and feel comfortably started in our housekeeping. Our household consists of Francisca, who is house and parlour maid, José the cook, and two hammock men; one or other brings us sea water for our bath every morning, while his companion keeps the garden tidy. José goes into Funchal to market three times in the week, in the early morning, and then one of the bearers has the kitchen work to do; through the day we make them useful in many ways, if they are not carrying the hammock, delivering notes, and fetching drinking water from the springs near the Governor's castle. We made this arrangement on engaging them, and we find them very good tempered and willing. This is a charming locality, and the mornings are especially enjoyable; we can diversify

our morning walk in so many directions, and the rocks on the seashore we never tire of, sometimes spending hours there with books or work. D—— has improved in her sketching, and some of her water-colours are quite charming; now she is very much occupied in learning the *machète* with Senhor Barboza. We got a very full-toned little instrument in the Carreira.

We have both started large rough Wardian cases. D——'s has a variety of cuttings and young plants she bought from a nursery gardener above the English church at the Bella Vista; mine is getting filled by degrees with ferns. Several I brought from Santa Anna; many I am unable to get for myself, but a man from *São Roque*, Henrique by name, is very clever and quick in finding anything rare, if you only give him an idea of what you want, and he knows many plants by their botanical names. Land shells and beetles he has also collected at different times. Very often, sad to say, he is too tipsy to do his work for days together; but when sober, he is quite satisfactory.

Our laundry work we have very well done at the orphanage attached to the Empress's Hospital. The Sisters have also undertaken some plain sewing for us, for the girls work beautifully. We sometimes go and visit the Sisters, and it is a great pleasure to see the good work they are doing. The orphans are meant to go out to service, and one cannot but hope and think that their present training will fit them very thoroughly for that. Good servants are very difficult to be obtained in Madeira, and we are lucky in having some that give us no trouble; but friends of ours have not been so fortunate, and have changed their cook three times in as many months. Madeira cookery is, as a rule, very savoury. Onions and tomatoes are much used; the native dishes are highly flavoured with garlic, but so far we have kept quite free of that flavouring. The strings of red capsicums for sale in the market are very handsome, and are much

used in flavouring food. One of the nicest breakfast dishes is the Indian maize (*Milho*) boiled like porridge and eaten with plenty of milk; next day it is excellent cut in squares and fried. The pumpkin is much grown, and is delicious in many ways. I remember seeing some just like the Madeira pumpkins in a shop in Oxford Street. *Batata*, or sweet potato, I saw either there or at a fruiterer's in Regent Street. When we were making our expeditions over the island, our bearers used to cook a great pot of *sopas*, or boil plain *batatas* for themselves. We had not to think at all about their feeding. The native bread was quite eatable, and at the hotel at São Vicente it was particularly good; but we often made rolls for ourselves, and anybody can do so if they provide themselves with a tin of Yeatman's yeast—the best baking powder I have ever met with. Another time, should we be wandering about the island for more than a week, I should certainly take my little Rippingille stove, with its kettle, frying-pan, and saucepan, and a small can of petroleum. This, with three or four dish and glass cloths, would add much to the comfort and cleanliness of the cooking arrangements. Some table napkins we found indispensable.

There are many parts on the north coast which would be almost best seen from a boat, but it is a risky experiment, as some friends of ours experienced. When at *São Vicente* some years ago, the road to *Seival* was but a narrow path cut out of the cliff. Some of a large party started walking, intending to go as far as the *Ribeira do Inferno*. Four ladies of the party, being too nervous to try this path, hired a fishing boat to row them past these beautiful cliffs, that they might see them and the splendid waterfalls. When they saw their friends on the cliffs turn, they turned too, and then realized that it had become very rough indeed, and was beginning to rain. Luckily it was a large boat, for when they reached *São Vicente* it was quite impossible to

land. The sea rapidly got worse, and it was difficult to row on to *Ponta Delgada*, which, however, they reached late in the afternoon. The hammock men on shore, in a great state of anxiety and excitement at seeing their *senhoras* in such a difficulty, shouldered their hammocks and started for *Ponta Delgada*; then, seeing the boat approaching a rocky place which looked suitable for landing, they managed to descend through terraced plantations, to give what help they could. After much shouting and vociferating, the luckless ladies were led across a plank, which the boatmen, up to their waists in the water, supported, and at last all were landed. Then came an arduous and perilous ascent to the road, some way above. Each lady had three men to help her. Finally all arrived at the road where the hammocks had been left, and where the rest of the party were anxiously awaiting them.

I don't think I told you how in our summer expeditions we had full enjoyment of the delicious black figs and mulberries. Such mulberries! all luscious juice. Now we are having custard-apples, than which nothing can be more delicate; mangoes, which we like exceedingly; and alligator or Avogada pears, which are not a fruit at all, but are eaten with salt, pepper, bread, and butter, and are very excellent.

In September we saw the process of wine-making. There is much that is very picturesque in the details, but the crushing of the grapes in large wooden *lagars*, by the men getting in and treading on the grapes, was a method which we thought might be altered to some other far pleasanter way. The great baskets of grapes were lovely to look at.

The peasantry till their bits of land most diligently, and it is wonderful to see how the crops succeed each other, with no rest to the soil. Sweet potatoes will take the place of wheat or barley; beans, cabbages, and pumpkins all grow together; fields of maize are rooted up, and directly sweet

potatoes take their place. The great beds of yams, wherever the soil is the least damp or swampy, are beautiful to look at ; the great caladium leaves so remarkable, and looking as if of velvet. Our servants had some sent them one day lately, and they brought us some to taste. We liked them, though the consistency is like soap, and fried in slices they were delicious. We find that slices of bananas fried in thick batter are very nice. A sweet dish I have learnt to make is original and very good. The yolks of twelve eggs not very much beaten, a pound of crushed lump sugar, with enough water to make a syrup, in a very clean copper or tin saucepan. When boiling, put the beaten eggs into a tin or cardboard funnel with a tiny hole, pass it slowly backwards and forwards over the boiling syrup ; the thin stream of egg will have the appearance of being spun. When transparent, lift it with two silver forks on to a dish in little piles. When finished, sift a little powdered cinnamon on the piles, just colour them in a gentle oven, then add the remainder of the syrup flavoured with almonds. To be served cold. It is really a pretty dish, and gives little trouble ; in fact, it is rather amusing making it. The nuns excel in this and in some other confectionery, but much of the art is lost since those early days of Madeira's prosperity, when her confectionery was esteemed the first in the world.

We have been busy getting our garden into order, sowing sweet peas and annuals. The blue lobelia does very well, and blossoms almost all the year round. Most annuals do well. You will be surprised to hear that even in Funchal it is a great addition to a garden to have a glass-house, and a great pleasure moreover. The results are very satisfactory, especially with ferns, gloxinias, and begonias. This applies only to ferns from the tropics, for those from temperate climes do perfectly out of doors.

One of our great pleasures is studying the heavens in the beautiful clear, still nights. The constellations and

planets look down on earth with a brilliant piercing light; the Pleiades seem to twinkle faster and more brightly than they do in England; and the moonlight nights!—their loveliness is beyond describing. From this *quinta* we enjoy them to perfection. In Madeira the light of the moon is golden, not silver; the broad band of light she casts on the ocean is radiant gold. Nature in every way conduces to make moonlight in Madeira bewitching and lovely to a degree. The lofty mountains, some in shadow, others in light; then in all *quintas* the trees add another beauty, and from just above this one the *Araucarias* in the Vigia garden stand out clear, even at this distance. Occasionally the music from some man-of-war at anchor in the bay will come across the sea, and in the stillness of evening the sound is welcome and very pleasing.

I think I have shown you that our Madeira life is a very enjoyable one; its excitements are limited and very mild. Our everyday routine is unchanged, except in the way we carry on our pursuits, or vary our afternoon rides, etc. The wonderful equableness of the climate has surprised us, and we have made only the very slightest variation in our garments in the whole year—a little lighter clothing in spring and early summer while we were in town, and during some occasional hot days in the country; but, as a rule, moderately warm garments are the most useful for the hills and for winter wear—light woollen materials, for instance, and satteens and prints for warmer days.

We had out a box of various articles, to make our house look nice. These we took out on bond (for the duty would have been very high), and the custom-house fees were moderate, as they also were on our plate, linen, and piano. This privilege is allowed for eighteen months.

We hope to sell our piano before we return to England in June, and shall then have to pay the duty of about £7.

We look forward to revisiting Madeira at some future

time. We have been very happy during our sojourn in the island, and its beauty and brightness will always be a pleasant recollection.

The expense of living in Madeira is a subject we often hear discussed. House rent is higher than it used to be, and the price of beef, mutton, veal, poultry, fruit, and vegetables has risen within the last ten years, owing to the increased numbers of passenger steamers calling at Funchal; but even so, from our own experience and observation, we consider that, with proper care, the expenses of house-keeping are moderate in comparison with England and other places.

Locomotion is one of the most expensive items in Madeira life, from the nature of the roads, which make wheeled carriages impossible. Horse, carro, and hammock hire is high, especially the latter.

No temporary visitor is called upon to pay taxes, but is obliged to be provided with a ticket of residence. We find that even during our stay in Madeira many things are changed. Hotels are undergoing a great revolution in their arrangements and management, and are, we hear, exceedingly comfortable. We, however, are enjoying our dear little quinta thoroughly, and we shall bid it farewell with great regret.

Our residence in Madeira has restored D—— to health, which, we hope, will be confirmed by the second winter spent here. Instead of tiring of the simple, quiet life we lead, we seem to enjoy it more and more. Time only speeds away too fast, and before we realize that this coming winter is half over, we shall be journeying on our way to England, very joyful at returning *home*, but with a deep longing to take the warmth and brightness of Madeira with us.

I am sorry you have not been able to come over to join us here, as you talked of doing. You would have found the voyage much less terrible than you imagine it to be; and

you can hardly picture to yourself, I am afraid, from my descriptions alone, the charm of the climate, the brilliancy of the flowers, nor, above all, the kindness of the friends we have made here, both amongst the residents and the visitors, with many of whom we hope to keep up communication in future.

I wish you could have enjoyed all this with us ; but, as you cannot leave England at present, you must be content with my account of our stay here.

This will be, probably, my last letter to you from Madeira. Farewell, then, until our return home next spring. Adieu.

Yours, etc.

APPENDICES.



I.

A List of some of the more distinguished of the Earlier Colonists from the Mother Country, and also of those foreigners who settled at Madeira and founded *môrgados*, or families; taken from Dr. Azevedo's edition of Fructuoso's "History of Madeira." Most of these names survive to the present day.

A.

ABREU. This family from Portugal settled in Madeira and had grants at the *Arco da Calheta*, and it became a *môrgado* in 1545.

ACHIOLI, or *Acciaioli*. Simon Achioli, from a distinguished Florentine family, settled in 1515.

AGRELLA. Fernão Alvaro d'Agrella, in 1480.

AGUIAR. One of the first settlers was Diogo Affonso d'Aguiar, in the beginning of the fifteenth century.

ALBUQUERQUE. First mention 1570.

ALDROMAR. Biscayan, in 1500.

ALLEMÃO. Henrique Allemão, or Henry the German, supposed to be a Polish prince. Large tracts of land at Magdalena were granted to him by Prince Henry, and confirmed to him by D. Affonso in 1457.

ALMADA. Pedro de Almada settled about the beginning of the sixteenth century. He was nephew to the celebrated

Conde de Abranches. In recognition of good service rendered, the King of England conferred on him the order of the Garter in 1501.

ALMEIDA. Constança Rodriguez de Almeida was wife of João Gonçalves Zargo. Amador de Almeida was given a grant of arms in 1538.

ALVARES. Luiz Alvares da Costa founded the monastery of St. Francis in Funchal in 1473.

AMARAL. Francisco d'Amaral, Machico, 1557.

AMIL. Settled early in fifteenth century. In Dom Manoel's time João Fernandez de Amil was entrusted with the building of the hospital in Funchal in 1501.

ANDRADE. Early in fifteenth century.

ANNES. Early in the fifteenth century. Founded the chapel of São Bartholomeu in Funchal, now demolished.

ARAGÃO. From D. Pedro de Aragão, brother of Izabel of Castile.

ARANHA. From one of this family Becco dos Aranhas was named.

ARAUJO. About the end of fifteenth century.

ARCO. From João Fernandez de Andrade, a Gallician, who took the name of Arco after founding the chapel of São Braz at Arco da Calhêta.

ARNÃO. From William Arnold, who accompanied Philippa, Queen of John I., to Portugal.

ATAIDE. His daughter married the third captain of Funchal.

ATHOUGUIA. One of the first settlers. The parish of Athouguia at Calhêta retains his name.

AYRES. Gonçallo Ayres Ferreira, one of the companions of Zargo, was father of Adão Gonçalves, the first Madeira-born boy, who built the original Mount church.

AZEVEDO. From Manoel Faria de Azevedo, who was wrecked at Madeira, on his voyage to India from Portugal.

AZINHAL. From Estevão do Azinhal in 1471.

B.

- BAYÃO. From D. Arnaldo Bayão, Belchior Bayão, amongst the first settlers.
- BAPTISTA. From Messer Baptista, a Genoese settler in 1480.
- BARBOZA. Pedro Barboza married Donna Helena de Menezes, heiress of Garcia Moniz, Môrgado of Caniço.
- BARRADAS. In 1573 Antonio Barradas was the notary of the hospital of Funchal.
- BARRETO. Two soldiers in this family distinguished themselves in Tangier.
- BARROS. One of the earliest colonists.
- BERINGUER. From Pedro Beringuer de Lemilhana, of Valencia, a noble of the Spanish Court; came to Madeira in 1480.
- BETTENCOURT. From Henrique and Gaspar de Bettencourt, French cavaliers, who in 1450 came to Madeira with their uncle Maciot de Bettencourt, after he sold his possessions, the Canary Islands, to Prince Henry.
- BORGES. From Duarte Borges, a noble, in 1538.
- BOTELHO. From a Gentleman of the Bed-chamber of the Infante D. Luiz—Francisco Botelho de Andrade, one of whose sons perished at Tangier with D. Sebastian.
- BRAGA. João de Braga was one of the first colonists.
- BRANCO. Diogo Branco, great benefactor to the hospital.
- BRANDÃO. Duarte Brandão, in reign of D. John II.
- BRAZ. Fernão Braz, a member of the Town Council in 1471.
- BRITO. From Pedro de Brito de Oliveira Pestana, who came to Madeira in 1470.
- BRUM. From Paulo Brum, a Frenchman.

C.

- CABRAL. From a noble of Prince Henry's household in the beginning of the fifteenth century.
- CAHUS. From Jean Cahus, a Frenchman, in 1580.

- CAIRES *or* CAIROS. An old and noble name. Constantino de Cairos of Madeira is mentioned in old records as having fought in India and been a valiant soldier.
- CALDEIRA. One of the first colonists. Settled at Camara de Lobos.
- CAMARA. João Gonçalves Zargo took the additional surname of Da Camara, which, as well as the arms granted by Prince Henry, was confirmed by King Affonso V. in 1460.
- CAMELLO. Settled in Madeira in 1471.
- CANHA. From Ruy Pires de Canha, one of the earliest colonists. The parish of the Canhas derives its name from him. He built the first church there.
- CARDOZO. An old Portuguese name. Nuno Fernandez Cardozo was Mômgado of Gaula.
- CARVALHAL. From Lopo de Carvalhal.
- CARVALHO. From Antão Alvarez de Carvalho, one of the first settlers.
- CASTEL-BRANCO. From D. Guiomar de Castel-Branco, who died in 1629, leaving a large estate to the church at Ribeira Brava.
- CASTELLO-BRANCO. A D. João de Noronha Castello-Branco distinguished himself against the Moors.
- CASTRO. From Diogo Fernandez de Castro, in the reign of D. João II.
- CATANHO. From Kyrio and Raphael Catanho, Genoese; the former had been captain of the body-guard of Francis I. of France.
- CEZAR. From a Genoese, brother to André Cezar, celebrated in history.
- CHAVES. Martin de Chaves, an early settler in 1471.
- CIDRÃO. From João Cidrão, a citizen in 1488. One of the town bridges bears his name.
- CISNEIRO. From D. Francisco Cisneiro, of Toledo, captain

of one of the companies of Spanish troops who took possession of Madeira in 1584.

COELHO. One of the first colonists.

CORREIA. From Alvaro Affonso Correia, Gentleman of the Bed-chamber of the first Duke of Bragança. He built the church of N. S. do Calhau, and died in 1490.

CORTEZ. From Manoel Cortez, of Oporto, in 1615.

COSTA. From Luiz Alvarez da Costa. He founded the convent of São Francisco in Funchal.

COUTO. Founder of the chapel at Santo Amaro.

CUNHA. One of the first settlers.

D.

D'EÇA, OR DE SÁ. Donna Joanna d'Eça was first Lady of the Bed-chamber to Queen Catherine of Braganza, wife of our Charles II.

DORIA. From Estevão Annes Cinta Doria, a Genoese noble, in 1480.

DRUMMOND. From John Drummond, son of Sir John Drummond, Lord of Stobhall, brother of Annabella, queen of Robert III. of Scotland. Authentic documents prove that this John Drummond came to Madeira in 1425, evidently as a refugee, as it was not until on his death-bed that he revealed his real name. Up to that time he went by the name of "João Escocio," or John the Scot. He married Branca Affonso, sister of the first Vicar of Santa Cruz. His descendants are numerous at present in Madeira. The present head of the family is the Môgado d'Aragão.

DURO. From Manoel Mendes de Duro.

E.

ESCOBAR. From Pedro de Escobar, a Spaniard, who settled in Madeira in 1500.

ESMERALDO. From Jean d'Esmenaut, a Fleming, in 1480,

who built the great mansion where Columbus stayed in Rua do Esmeraldo.

ESPINOLA. From Leonardo and Antonio Spinola, Genoese, of the family of Spinola celebrated in history.

F.

FARIA. From Braz Gil de Faria, an early settler near Camara de Lobos.

FAVILLA. From Fernão Favilla, a noble of the Court of D. Manoel, early in the sixteenth century.

FERNANDEZ. One of the first names in lists of colonists.

FERREIRA. From Braz Ferreira, who died in 1493.

FIGUEIRA. From Gonçallo Figueira, who came from Galicia in the reign of King Fernando. Alvaro Figueira the first of the name who came to Madeira.

FIGUEIRÔA. From Pedro de Figueirôa, settled at Machico and Santa Cruz at the beginning of the sixteenth century.

FLORENÇA. From João Salviati, a Florentine who, concerned in the conspiracy against the Medicis, fled to Madeira in 1478, where his descendants are known by the name of Florença.

FRANÇA. From André de França, a Polish gentleman, who came to Madeira in 1450. His son, João de França, built the church of N. S. da Graça at the Estreito da Calheta.

FRAZÃO. From Pedro Frazão, who was settled in Madeira in 1532.

FREITAS. From Gonçallo de Freitas, one of D. Fernando's Court; also from João Rodriguez de Freitas of Algarve, who married the widow of Henrique Allemão, the Polish prince, Môrgado of Magdalena.

FRIAS. From Romeu de Frias, an Italian, whose lands retain his name.

G.

GALHARDO. From a Frenchman named Gaillard.

GAMA. From Lourenço Vaz Perreira de Gama.

GIL. From Vasco Gil, a man of some note in Funchal in 1472. His lands retain his name.

GIRALDES. From Pietro Giraldes, a Florentine, who founded a hospital at Calheta in 1535.

GOËS. From Don Anião da Astrada, Senhor de Goës in Asturia.

GOMEZ. From João Gomez, one of Prince Henry's pages.

GONÇALVEZ. From João Gonçalvez Zargo, the discoverer of Madeira, and also from other colonists of the name of Gonçalvez.

GRAMACHO. From Ruy Gramacho, a noble.

H.

HENRIQUES. From D. João Henriques, third son of the Senhor d'Alcaçovas, chief huntsman of D. Affonso, D. João II., and D. Manoel, kings of Portugal in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries.

HENRIQUES DE NORONHA. From D. Garçia Henriques of Seville.

HEREDIA. From D. Antonio de Heredia, captain of the Spanish force sent to Madeira when Portugal was subject to Spain, in 1582.

HOMEM. From Garcia Homem de Sousa, who married Catharina Gonçalvez da Camara, daughter of Zargo. He was a noble of the household of D. Manoel.

J.

JAQUES. From Raphael Jaques, an English merchant, who settled in Funchal in 1570.

JERVIS. From Richard Jervis, an Englishman, who settled in Funchal in 1660. The present representative of this family is the Môrgado Jervis.

L.

- LEAL. One of the more ancient names of Madeira, especially at Porto da Cruz, where, on their property the Lombo dos Leaes, is the chapel of São João Nepomuceno.
- LEME. From Martim Leme, a Flemish cavalier, who had been Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to the Emperor Maximilian, and came to Madeira in 1483.
- LIMOGES. From the Frenchman Philippe Gentil de Limoges.
- LOBO. From Pedro Lobo, a cavalier in Prince Henry's Court. It was he who brought the letter from D. Beatrix and the Vicar of Thomar, forbidding the Madeirense to obey the Bishop of Tangier.
- LOMELINO. From two illustrious Genoese, Urbano and Baptista Lomelino, in 1470.

M.

- MACEDO. From Martim Gonçalves de Macedo, one of King John I.'s captains at the battle of Aljubarrota.
- MATTOS. An ancient name—begins with Luiz Fernandez de Mattos Coutinho, who came to Madeira in 1580. He was descended from the Kings of Leon.
- MEDINAS. From an ancient Spanish family.
- MELLO. This family is connected with the Da Camaras and the Noronhas through Donna Branca de Mello.
- MENDES. From Martim Mendes de Vasconcellos, who was one of the four nobles sent by King John I. to marry Zargo's four daughters.
- MIALHEIRO, now MALHEIRO. From Pedro Gonçalves Mialheiro, a Portuguese of noble family, in the fifteenth century.
- MIRANDA. From João Lourenço de Miranda, one of Zargo's companions on his first voyage to Madeira, and after whom the Ponta de São Lourenço is named.

- MONDRAGÃO. From João Rodrigues Mondragão, a Biscayan of noble family, who came in 1500.
- MONIZ. One of the first settlers in Madeira was Vasco Martim Moniz de Menezes.
- MONTEIRO. Settled in Madeira in the reign of D. Sancho I.

N.

- NETTO. From João Rodrigues Netto, a nobleman from Salamanca. He lived in Funchal, and had a street made that the procession of Corpus Christi might pass his house. The street is named Rua dos Nettos.
- NORONHA. Donna Maria de Noronha was wife to the second captain of Funchal. The Quinta dos Padres at Campanario was the property of this family.

O.

- ORNELLAS. From Alvaro de Ornellas, a noble of Prince Henry's Court, one of the first colonists.

P.

- PERESTRELLO. From Bartholomeu Perestrello, the first captain of Porto Santo.
- PERRY. From Joseph Perry, an English merchant, who settled in 1650.
- PIMENTEL. From Pedro Pimentel, a noble of the royal household. Came to Madeira in 1470, and married Da. Izabel Drummond.
- PINTO. From Lopo Fernandez Pinto, of noble descent. Came in 1500; had grants of the best lands at Santa Anna and the Ilha.
- POLANCO SALAMANCA. From Francisco de Salamanca Polanco, a native of Burgos, and one of the Spanish captains sent to Madeira in 1582.

Q.

QUINTAL. From Diogo da Costa do Quintal, who built the chapel of N. S. das Angustias on his estate.

R.

REGO. From João de Rego, a noble of Algarve.

RUA. From Alvaro Annes da Rua, one of the first colonists, who died in 1471.

S.

SANHA. From Manoel Affonso de Sanha, who had large grants of land, from Ponta Delgada to the Lombada das Vaccas. He built the church at Ponta Delgada.

SAUVAIRE, now SAUVAYRE. From Honorato Sauvaire of Marseilles, who came to Madeira in 1660 as French consul.

SCHOMBERG. Now extinct. Their lands were at Ponta do Sol.

SPRANGER. From Adrian Spranger, a German, in 1600.

T.

TEIVE. From Diogo de Teive, Prince Henry's squire, who built the first sugar-mill in Madeira.

TEIXEIRA. From Branca Teixeira, who married Tristam Vaz, first captain of Machico. Her husband took the name of Teixeira.

U.

UZEL. From Ruy Vaz Uzel, a Frenchman who settled at Atabua.

V.

VARGAS. From Christovão Vargas, a Spaniard of noble family.

VASCONCELLOS. One of the oldest colonists.

VIZOVI. From Robert Willoughby, an Englishman, whose name was changed to Vizovi. He came to Madeira from Portugal with his wife, Donna Antonia Coibem, in 1590. He was a knight of the Order of Christ in Portugal.

II.

The Mosses of Madeira.

Compiled, by permission, from Godman's "Natural History of the Azores," published by Van Voorst, 1870.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>1. Rhamphidium.
<i>purpuratum</i>.</p> <p>2. Ceratodon, Brid.
<i>purpureus</i>, Linn.</p> <p>3. Rhabdoweisia,
Schimp.
<i>curvipes</i>.</p> <p>4. Dicranum, Hedw.
<i>Scottianum</i>, Turn.</p> <p>5. Campylopus, Brid.
<i>introflexus</i>, Hedw.
<i>fragilis</i>, Dicks.
<i>azoricus</i>.</p> <p>6. Grimmia, Ehrh.
<i>trichophylla</i>, Grev.
<i>acicularis</i>, Linn.
<i>canescens</i>, Dill.</p> <p>7. Glyphomitrium,
Brid.
<i>pulvinare</i>.
<i>polyphyllum</i>, Dicks.</p> <p>8. Leucobryum, Hampe.
<i>juniperoides</i>, Brid.</p> <p>9. Weissia, Hedw.
<i>controversa</i>, Hedw.
<i>reflexa</i>, Brid.
<i>verticellata</i>, Schw.</p> | <p>10. Tortula, Hedw.
<i>barbuloides</i>, Brid.
<i>brachydontia</i>, Müll.
<i>cirrifolia</i>.
<i>fallax</i>, Hedw.
<i>muralis</i>, Hedw.
<i>acuminata</i>, Sw.
<i>chloronotos</i>, Schultz.</p> <p>11. Anæctangium, Schw.
<i>compactum</i>, Schleich.
<i>angustifolium</i>.</p> <p>12. Orthotrichum, Hedw.
<i>tenellum</i>, Bruch.
<i>vittatum</i>, or <i>Ulota</i>
<i>calvescens</i>, Wils.</p> <p>13. Physcomitrium, Brid.
None.</p> <p>14. Entosthodon, Schw.
<i>templetoni</i>, Schw.</p> <p>15. Funaria, Schreb.
<i>hygrometrica</i>, Hedw.
<i>fontanesii</i>, Schw.</p> <p>16. Bartramia, Hedw.
<i>rigida</i>, De Notaris.
<i>fontana</i>, Linn.
<i>Webbii</i>.
<i>stricta</i>, Brid.</p> |
|---|--|

17. **Bryum**, Dill.
notarisii.
alpinum, Linn.
julaceum, Schrad.
atropurpureum, Web
 et Mohr.
canariense, Brid.
pseudotriquetrum,
 Hedw.
capillare, Linn.
obovatum.
18. **Epipterygium**, Lindb.
tozeri, Grev.
19. **Mnium**, Linn.
undulatum, Hedw.
affine, Bland.
rostratum, Schrad.
20. **Leucodon**, Schw.
sciuroides, Linn.
21. **Astrodontium**, Schw.
canariense, Schw.
22. **Antitrichia**, Brid.
curtipendula, Linn.
23. **Cryphœa**, Mohr.
 None.
24. **Leptodon**, Mohr.
 None.
25. **Hookeria**, Sm.
lucens, Linn.
late-virens, Hook et
 Tayl.
26. **Lepidopilum**, Brid.
fontanum.
27. **Hedwigia**, Ehrh.
ciliata, Dicks.
28. **Neckera**, Hedw.
crispa, Linn.
intermedia, Brid.
29. **Homalia**, Brid.
subrecta.
30. **Thamnum**, Schimp.
alopecurum, Linn.
31. **Fontinalis**, Dill.
antipyretica, Linn.
32. **Sematophyllum**.
auricomum.
33. **Myurium**, Schimp.
hebridarum, Schimp.
34. **Pterogonium**, Sw.
gracile, Hedw.
35. **Pterygynandrum**,
 Hedw.
 None.
36. **Ctenidium**, Schimp.
Berthelotianum.
37. **Plagiothecium**, Bruch.
sylvaticum, Linn.
38. **Stereodon**, Brid.
cupressiforme, Linn.
canariense.
39. **Pleurozium**, Sullivant.
 None.
40. **Hylocomium**, Schimp.
 ?
41. **Fabronia**, Raddi.
pusilla, Raddi.
42. **Lescuria**, Schimp.
 None.
43. **Hypnum**, Dill.
confertum, Dicks.
surrectum.
tenellum, Dicks.
teesdalii or *teneriffæ*.
pumilum, Wils.
Swartzii, Turn.
prælongum, Dill.
longirostre, var. *Dur-*
icei Mont.
illecebra, Linn.
sericeum, Linn.

- | | | | |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| | <i>mandoni.</i> | | <i>asplenioides</i> , Swartz. |
| | <i>plumosum</i> , Sw. | | <i>pallidicaulis.</i> |
| | <i>reticulare</i> , Bruch et | | <i>viridulus</i> , Sw. |
| | Schimp. | 48. Atrichum , Beauv. | <i>undulatum</i> , Linn. |
| 44. Amblystegium , | Schimp. | 49. Pogonatum , Beauv. | <i>aloides</i> , Hedw. |
| | <i>maderense.</i> | | <i>nanum</i> , Schreb. |
| | <i>varium</i> , Beauv. | 50. Polytrichum , Dill. | <i>piliferum</i> , Schreb. |
| | <i>riparium</i> , Linn. | | <i>juniperinum</i> , Willd. |
| 45. Sciaromium. | | | <i>commune</i> , Linn. |
| | <i>spinosum.</i> | | <i>formosum</i> , Hedw. |
| | <i>prolixum.</i> | 51. Diphyscium , Mohr. | <i>foliosum</i> , Linn. |
| | <i>setigerum.</i> | | 52. Sphagnum , Dill. |
| 46. Thuidium , Schimp. | | | <i>compactum</i> , Brid. |
| | <i>tamariscinum</i> , Hedw. | | |
| | <i>minutulum</i> , Hedw. | | |
| 47. Fissidens , Hedw. | | | |
| | <i>serrulatus</i> , Brid. | | |

“Out of these ninety-six species (nearly all collected by Mr. J. Y. Johnson, who visited the island for several years in succession), twenty-eight species are peculiar to Madeira.”

III.

Municipal Districts or Concelhos.

1. Funchal Sé, N. S. do Monte, Santa Luzia, São Gonzalo, Santa Maria Maior, São Pedro, São Roque, Santo Antonio, São Martinho.
 2. Camara de Lobos ... Camara de Lobos, Campanario, Quinta Grande, Curral das Freiras, Estreito de Camara de Lobos.
 3. Ponta do Sol Canhas, Magdalena, Ponta do Sol, Ribeira Brava, Serra d'Agoa, Atabua.
 4. Calheta Arco da Calheta, Calheta, Estreito da Calheta, Prazeres, Fajãa da Ovelha, Jardim do Mar, Paül do Mar, Ponta do Pargo.
 5. Porto Moniz Porto Moniz, Achadas da Cruz, Ribeira da Janella, Seixal.
 6. São Vicente Ponta Delgada, Boa Ventura, São Vicente.
 7. Santa Anna Santa Anna, Fayal, São Roque, São Jorge, Arco de São Jorge.
 8. Machico Machico, Agua de Pena, Santo Antonio da Serra, Caniçal, Porto da Cruz.
 9. Santa Cruz Camacha, Canico, Santa Cruz, Gaula.
- Porto Santo** N. S. da Piedade.

IV.

**Altitudes of the Principal Mountains, Stations,
or Localities in Madeira.**

	Feet.
Pico Ruivo	6056
„ das Torrinhãs (or Torres) do Poizo	6000
„ das Torrinhãs de Boa Ventura	5980
„ Arrieiro	5893
„ Grande	5391
„ Ruivo on the Paül da Serra	5210
„ da Lagôa	4762
Encuniada de São Vicente	about 4000
Pico do Arrebenção	3844
„ dos Bodes	3725
„ da Cruz Campanario	3071
Levada in Rib. Frio and Rib. da Metade	about 3000
Mr. Veitch's house at Jardim da Serra	2526
Church at Camacha and Santo Antonio da Serra	about 2300
Church in the Curral das Freiras	„ 2000
Mount Church	1965
Cabo Girão	1934
Penha d'Agua	1915
Palheiro	1800
Portella Pass	1799
Mirante Vista do Machico	1768
São Roque Church	1129
Santa Anna Hotel	about 1090
São Jorge	1069
Levada de Santa Luzia	500
Quinta do Val	about 350
Deanery	„ 300

Porto Santo.

	Feet.
Pico do Facho	1663
„ do Castello	1446
„ Branco.....	1389
„ d'Anna Ferreira	911
Ilheo de Baixo.....	570
„ de Cima.....	364

Desertas.

Deserta Grande	1610
Bugio	1349
Ilheo Chão	336
Sail Rock, off north end of Ilheo Chão	160

Latitude of Funchal	32° 38' 22" N.
Longitude	16° 54' 56" W.
Latitude of Porto Santo	33° 3' 30" N.
Longitude	16° 20' 14" W.

V.

Weights and Measures.

THE French metrical system is now the only legal one, but the old Portuguese weights and measures are still so much used in Madeira that it has been thought better to give them, together with a few notes showing the English equivalents of the units of the French metrical system, which is too well known to quote at length.

French Metrical System.

Length	... ..	Mètre	=	1 yd. 0 ft. 3'371 in.
Capacity	... ..	Litre	=	1'760 pint.
Solids	... ..	Stère	=	35'3174 cubic ft.
Weight	... ..	Gramme	=	0'5646 drachm.
Surface	... ..	Are	=	3'953 perches.

The following prefixes to the units express the decimal proportion :—

Deca	signifies	10	times the unit.
Hecto	„	100	„ „
Kilo	„	1000	„ „
Deci	expresses	10th	part of the unit.
Centi	„	100th	„ „ „
Milli	„	1000th	„ „

Thus, Kilomètre, or 1000 metres	=	1093 yds. 1 ft. 11 in.
Hectare, or 100 ares	=	2 ac. 12 r. 35'308 p.
Kilogramme, or 1000 grammes	=	2 lbs. 3 oz. 4'659 dr.

Old Portuguese Weights and Measures.

Weights.

24 grãos	=	1 scropulo
3 scropulos	=	1 oitava
8 oitavas	=	1 onça
16 onças	=	1 arratel or libra
32 libras	=	1 arroba
4 arrobas	=	1 quintal
13½ quintals	=	1 tonelada

NOTE.—1 arratel or libra = to 1'0011 lb. English.

Liquid Measure.

4 quartilhos	=	1 canada
7 canadas	=	1 pote
2 potes	=	1 almude
2 almudes	=	1 baril de Vinho limpo
2½ „	=	1 „ de Vinho em mosto
23 „	=	1 pipa de Vinho Velho
26 „	=	1 „ de Vinho limpo
30 „	=	1 „ de Vinho em mosto

NOTE.—1 almude = 3'88,784 English imperial gallons.

Vinho limpo means wine drawn off clear of lees after fermentation.

Vinho em mosto means wine or must as it is drawn from the wine-press before fermentation.

Vinho Velho means wine when ready for the market.

Madeira wine in foreign markets is sold per pipe of ninety-two imperial English gallons.

Dry Measure.

2 selamins	=	1 maquia
16 maquias	=	1 alqueire
4 alqueires	=	1 fanga
15 fangas	=	1 moio

NOTE.—1 alqueire = 1'55 peck English.

Long Measure.

12 linhas	=	1 polegada
8 polegadas	=	1 palmo
1½ palmo or 12 polegadas	=	1 pé
10 palmos	=	1 braça
2500 braças	=	1 legoa
18 legoas	=	1 gráo

NOTE.—1 polegada = 1'1028 in. English.

Cloth Measure.

3 palmos	=	1 covado
5 „	=	1 vara

Square Measure.

9765 square palmos	=	1 maquia
16 maquias	=	1 alqueire

NOTE.—5'16 alqueires = 1 English acre.

INDEX.

A

- Abobora Pico d', 88, 96, 114, 125,
202
Agriculture, 80, 232
Agua de Mel, 87
Aguas Mansas, 88
Alegria, 87, 92
Alegre, Quinta, 20
Altitudes of mountains, etc., 249
Arco, Pico do, 116
— da Calheta, 248
— de São Jorge, x., 74
Areal, on Pico Ruivo, 115
Arrebentão, 101, 130
Arrieiro, Pico, 97, 105, 125, 130, 166
Assomma, Pico d', or da Suna, 110,
127, 202
Associação Funchalense, 53
Asylo, 50

B

- Baker, 28
Balcões, Pico dos, 125, 127
Banaca, Pico da, 127
Belladonna lilies, 171
Birds, 184
Bishopric of Funchal, 48, 148
Boa Ventura, 18, 98, 116, 131, 164,
214
Boarding-houses, 16
Boating, 30
Bocca dos Corgos, 102, 127, 219,
228
— das Voltas, 97, 115
Bodes, Pico dos, 127
Boqueirão, Ilha do, 161
Brava, Ribeira, 64, 103, 120, 126,
132, 149

- Brazen Head. *See* Cabo de Garajão
Burns, Rev. J. D., poems quoted,
188, 220, 223
Burriqueiros, 17, 206
Butterflies, 197

C

- Cabinet-makers, 76
Cabo de Garajão, 145, 164
— Girão, 60, 77, 94, 102, 126,
146
Calheta, 68, 74, 98, 120, 128, 132,
149, 223
Camacha, xiv., 76, 87, 96, 113, 125,
131
Camara or Cama de Lobos, 44, 73,
76, 87, 94, 102, 149
Caminho do Meio, 87, 88, 96
Campanario, 74, 97, 102, 126, 149,
223
Campo da Barca, 198
Canario, Pico, 105, 115, 210
Canhas, 76, 120
Caniçal, 60, 66, 97, 107
Caniço, 77, 87, 95, 97, 106, 113, 114,
149
Carros, bullock cars, 29, 199
—, running sledges, 29, 90, 198
Carvalho, 120
Cathedral or Sé, 41, 150
Cemeteries, English, 39, 40
—, Jewish, 41
—, Portuguese, 49
Chã da Ribeira, 119
Chemists, 25
Cherry plantations, 219
Church carried away by a flood, 59
Churches, English, 39, 40
—, Portuguese, 49
Cidrão, Pico, 105, 115, 130

Climate, xv., xvi.
 Clothing, 23
 Clubs, 55, 194
 Colonists, list of the early, 237
 Commercial Association, 55
 Confectionery, 28, 79, 233
 Consuls, 22, 72
 Convent, Encarnação, 49
 —, Franciscan, 49, 50
 —, Mercês, 51
 —, São Barnardino at Camara de Lobos, 49
 Conversation in Portuguese, 104
 Cook, Captain, visit to Madeira, 156
 Cookery, 207, 231
 Cortado Pass, 98, 109, 115, 132, 207
 Corujeira, 125
 Cova da Cevada, 102, 126
 Cruzilhas, x., 115
 Curral das Freiras or Grand Curral, 58, 97, 101, 126, 127, 128, 130, 132, 228
 —, do Mar, 97, 111
 Curralinho, Little Curral, or C. dos Romceiros, 77, 87, 95, 97, 114, 125
 Currency, 24
 Custom House, 13, 190

D

Darwin's account of fossil bed in New Zealand, 107
 Delgada, Ponta, 74, 98, 134
 Dentist, 22
 Desertas, 108, 162, 188
 Discovery of Madeira, 137
 Drapers, 25, 26
 Dressmakers, 24

E

Embroidery, 27, 78
 Encarnação convent, 49, 50, 152
 Eneumiada Alta, 128, 129, 130
 —, de São Vicente, 98, 119, 128, 132, 165, 218, 229
 English troops sent to the island, 41, 152
 Ermidas, 49, 50
 Estreito, 76, 102
 —, da Calheta, 50, 74
 Excursions, one day, 86
 —, three or more days, 114, 120

F

Fajã Eseura, 127, 130
 —, da Ovelha, 225
 —, dos Padres, 74
 —, dos Vinhatieos, 97
 Fanal, 98, 118, 133, 227
 Fayal, near Funchal, 59
 —, a northern parish, 75, 109
 —, Levada do, 97, 115, 129, 132
 —, Ribeira do, 132
 Feather flowers, 78
 Feiteiras, 127
 Ferns, list of, 175
 —, pressing of, 179, 208
 Festas, 85
 First Madeira-born children, 57
 Fishes, list of, by Rev. R. T. Lowe, 182
 Flemish settler D'Esmeaut, 153
 Flowers, xii., 170, 174
 Fora, Ilha de, 161
 —, Pico de, 115
 Forja, 199
 Fossil Bed, 97, 107, 203
 —, leaves, 213
 Freebooters, 150, 161
 Freiras, Curral das. *See* Curral
 —, Pico das, 117
 Frio, Ribeiro, 97, 98, 114, 127, 130, 131
 Frutuoso, quoted, 58, 64, 137
 Fruit trees, list of, 168
 Fuel, 31
 Funchal, arrival at, 189
 —, plan of, 13
 Funcho, Pico do, 87, 93
 Fundôa, 87, 92
 Funeral customs, 215, 224

G

Game, 110
 Garajão, Cabo de, 145, 164
 Gaula, 59, 77, 85, 97, 113, 131
 Girão, Cabo, 60, 77, 94, 97, 102, 126, 146
 Grande, Lombo, 130
 —, Pico, 106, 128, 210, 219
 Grapes, 170
 Grocers, 28

H

- Hammocks, 29, 191
 Heroes, Pico dos, 113, 125
 Homem-em-pé, 115, 210
 Horses for hire, 29
 Hospicio da Princesa Donna Maria
 Amelia, 53, 200
 Hospital, 51
 Hotels in Funchal, 14
 — in the country, 16
 House agents, 30
 Houses to let furnished, 18
 Housekeeping, 30
 — vocabulary, 33

I

- Ilha, 213
 Infante, Pico do, 87, 95
 Inferno, Ribeira do, 119, 218
 Irmandade, 215

J

- Janella, Ribeira da, 118
 Jardim da Serra, 101, 119, 132, 219
 Jewellers, 27
 João Bote, 87, 92

L

- Laginhas, 18, 87, 89, 90
 Lagôa do Fanal, 18, 227
 —, Pico da, 125, 126, 130
 — de Sto. Antonio da Serra, 131
 Lamaceiros, 97, 109, 110, 127, 202
 Lanço, Ribeiro do, 217
 Lapinha, 197
 Largo de São Sebastião, 61, 86
 Laundresses, 28
 Letters from Madeira, 187 *et seqq.*
 Levada da Fajã dos Vinhaticos or
 do Fayal, 97, 115, 129, 132, 208
 — do Furado, 123, 125, 127, 129
 —, Mr. Gordon's, 87, 126
 — do Monte Medonho, 133
 — da Portella, 109, 202
 — de Santa Luzia, above Funchal,
 125
 — do Vianna, 87, 93, 126, 127
 Lignite, 213

- Linen, woven on the island, 61
 Lombada, 97, 103
 Lombo Grande, 130
 — dos Leaes, 206, 244
 — do Vianna, 93
 Longman, Mr. William, quoted, x.,
 115
 Loo Rock, xv., 18, 195
 Lugar de baixo, 155
 Lyell, Sir Charles, quoted, 213

M

- Macellas, 113
 Machêtes, 28, 62
 Machico, 49, 60, 64, 66, 77, 83, 109,
 131, 146, 149, 202
 Machim, 139
 Madeira, meaning of name, 145
 Madre d'Agoa, 97, 109
 Magdalena, 59, 82, 120, 149, 224
 Maia, Pico da, 132
 Mails, from England, 191
 Major's "Life of Prince Henry,"
 quoted, 143
 Manufactures, 26, 61, 76
 Maravilhas, 92
 Markets, 83, 198
 Meio, Caminho do, 95, 98
 Mercês, N. S. das, Convent, 51, 152
 Metade Valley, 99, 115, 129, 130,
 208
 Miscricordia, Santa Casa da, 51
 Money, 24
 Moniz, Porto, 74, 98, 119, 133
 Mõrgados, 149
 Moths, 197
 Mount, the, xiv., 87, 88, 198
 Municipal chamber, 56
 — districts, 149, 248

N

- Namorados, Bocca dos, 127
 Neve, Pico da, 125
 —, Poço da, 125
 Ncves, 95
 New Road, xv., 97, 199
 Novo, Porto, 96, 107, 113

O

- Oliveira, Ponta da, 107, 108
 Orchilla (woad), 148
 Ox-carts at the Prazeres, 225

P

- Palacio de São Lourenço, 18, 151
 Palheiro, 87, 95, 113, 201
 Palmeira, Quinta da, 20
 Pão de Sebastião, 115
 Parcels from England, 11
 Parishes in the different districts,
 248
 Parish registers, 58
 Passage money, chap. i.
 Passports, 12
 Paúl do Mar, 74, 75, 119, 128, 226
 — da Serra, 98, 103, 115, 117, 128,
 132
 Peak Fort, 97
 Peasantry, 60, 232
 Penha d'Águia, 98, 100, 132
 Pharol, 108
 Physicians, 22
 Pianos for hire, 190
 Piano tuner, 28
 Pina, 96
 Pisão, Ribeira do, 126
 Poço das Calles, 117
 — da Neve, 125
 — do Passasol, 117
 — Polido, 117
 Poizo, 96, 98, 114, 125, 127, 129, 131
 Ponta Delgada, 98, 149, 232
 — da Oliveira, 107, 108, 203
 — do Pargo, 68
 — do Sol, 62, 68, 76, 97, 103, 108,
 120, 132
 Pontinha, xv.
 Portella, 97, 98, 109, 114, 131, 202
 Porto da Cruz, 75, 100, 109, 116,
 132, 149
 — Moniz, 98, 133, 149
 — Santo, 63, 69, 77, 143, 159, 160
 Post-office, 35
 Praça Academica, 84
 — da Constituição, or Passeio, 84,
 151, 194
 — de São Pedro, 83
 — da Rainha, 84
 Praya Bay, 150, 199
 Prazeres, 78, 98, 119, 128, 132, 223
 Prices of catables, 32

Q

- Quinta Achada, 21
 — da Achada do Campanario, 102

- Quinta da Achada Grande, 116
 — Alegre, 20
 — Alegria, 92
 — Augustias or Lambert, 19, 191
 —, Dr. Grabham's, at Camacha,
 21, 114
 — of Barão da Conceição, 95
 — da Cova, 90
 — The Deanery, 20
 — Jardim da Serra, 102, 119
 — do Monte, 87, 89, 125
 — Olavo, 89
 — Palheiro, 87, 95
 — Palmcira, 20
 — Perestrello, 229
 — Pitta, 191
 — do Prazer, 90, 166
 — de Sta. Anna, 20
 —, Sto. Antonio da Serra, Mr. A.
 Blandy's, at, 112
 — Sta. Cruz, Mr. A. Blandy's, at,
 112
 — de São João, 73
 — de Sta. Luzia, 21
 — do Til, 21
 — do Val, 20
 — da Vigia, 18

R

- Rabaçal, 18, 98, 117, 118, 128, 133,
 226
 Raynal, the Abbé, quoted, 137
 Redondo, Pico, 128
 Rent of furnished houses, xiv.
 Risco do Rabaçal, 128
 Rosario, 117
 Rosas, Pico das, 87
 Roscs, 201
 Ruivo, Pico, 97, 100, 115, 128, 129,
 166, 209
 — do Paúl, Pico, 106, 16

S

- Sto. Amaro, 76, 87, 92, 126
 Sta. Anna, xiv., 17, 97, 98, 114,
 131, 205
 — Hotel, 205, 223, 229
 Sto. Antão, 96
 Sto. Antonio, 74, 75, 87, 92, 116
 —, Pico de, 126
 — da Serra, 97, 109, 112, 127, 129,
 131, 150, 165, 201

Sta. Catarina Chapel, 51
 Sta. Clara Convent, 49, 50, 148, 152
 — Hotel, 15, 190
 Sta. Cruz, xv., 17, 49, 79, 97, 106,
 112, 114, 129, 131, 149, 201
 São Felipe Chapel, 59,
 Sao Gonçalo, 87, 95, 164
 São João, 73, 74
 São Jorge, 165, 212
 —, church at 213
 —, Ponta de, 108
 —, Ribeira de, 132, 133, 210
 São Lazaro, Leper Hospital, 51
 São Lourenço, Ponta de, 108, 133,
 144, 203
 Sta. Luzia, 41
 — Ribeira de, 195
 São Martinho, 74, 76, 87, 92
 São Roque, 74, 79, 92
 San Salvador (Porto Santo), 50
 São Sebastião (Porto Santo), 50
 São Vicente, 17, 74, 98, 119, 131,
 133, 149, 217
 Saltos Road, 87, 89, 125
 School, 225
 Seaweeds, 181
 Seixal, xv., 17, 74, 77, 118, 133,
 164, 216
 Seixo, Porto do, 145
 Selvagens, 163
 Serra d'Agoa, 102, 119, 126, 128,
 132, 228
 Serrado, Pico do, 117, 127, 128
 Servants, 30, 229
 — meals and wages, 31
 Settlers, the early, 57, 153, 237
 Shrubs, 166
 Silva, Pico da, 88, 96, 114
 Slavery abolished, 72
 Sledges, 29, 90, 198
 Soccorridos, Ribeira dos, 93
 Socorro, N. S. do, 152
 Steam launch, 30, 106
 Steamers from England, 1, *et seqq.*
 — Gibraltar, 11
 — Hamburg, 12
 — Lisbon, 11
 Stone-cutting, 77
 Sugar cane, 68
 — mills, 68
 — trade, 64-69
 Suna, Pico da. *See d'Assomma*

T

Tanquinhos, 133
 Teachers, 28
 Telegraph office, 55, 203
 Ticket of residence, 12, 235
 Torreão, 68
 —, Ribeira do, 125
 Torres, 100
 Torrinhos, 98, 130
 Trees, list of, 164

V

Valparaiso, 114
 Vasco Gil, 87, 93
 Vegetables, 80
 Vianna, Levada do, 124
 —, Lombo do, 87, 93, 126
 Vigia, Achada da, 214
 —, Quinta da, 18
 Vine diseases, 73
 Vines and vineyards, 69, 74
 Vinte cinco fontes, 118, 228
 Vocabulary, 32, *et seqq.*
 Voltas, Bocca das, 116, 127
 — dos Cêrnos, 127

W

Wages, 31
 Walks, 96
 Watchmaker, 28
 Water, 31
 — for drinking, 229
 Watercourses. *See Levadas*
 Weaving, 76
 Weights and measures, 31, 251
 Wild flowers, 173
 Wine districts, 74
 Wines, Henderson's History of,
 quoted, 70
 Wollaston, T. Vernon, Esq.,
 quoted, 135

Z

Zargo, João G., 57, 93, 143, 238



BOOKS USEFUL FOR VISITORS TO MADEIRA.

COLLOQUIAL PORTUGUESE; or, The Words and Phrases of Everyday Life. Compiled from Dictation and Conversation, for the Use of English Tourists and Visitors in Portugal, the Brazils, Madeira, and the Azores; with a Brief Collection of Epistolary Phrases. By the Rev. ALEXANDER J. D. D'ORSEY, B.D., of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, Lecturer in Public Reading at King's College, London. Third edition, corrected and improved. 1868. Price 3s. 6d.

A PRACTICAL GRAMMAR OF PORTUGUESE AND ENGLISH, exhibiting, in a Series of Exercises in Double Translation, the Idiomatic Structure of both Languages, as now Written and Spoken. By the Rev. ALEXANDER J. D. D'ORSEY, B.D., of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, Lecturer in the Theological Department of King's College, London. Third edition. 1868. Price 7s.

LONDON: TRÜBNER AND CO., 60, PATERNOSTER ROW.



